

JPRS 82226

12 November 1982

# China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 360



FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

#### NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

#### PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

12 November 1982

# CHINA REPORT

## POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 360

### CONTENTS

#### PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

##### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

Middle East Situation Reviewed (Lu Xi; XIANDAI GOUJI GUANXI, Apr 82) .....	1
Military Expenditures of NATO Countries Analyzed (Gu Li; SHIJIE ZHISHI, 1 Aug 82) .....	12
'BEIJING REVIEW' on USSR 'Quagmire' in Afghanistan (Liu Zong; BEIJING REVIEW, 27 Sep 82) .....	14
China Seeks Strengthened United Nations (CHINA DAILY, 28 Sep 82) .....	17
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Western Europe's Middle East Role (Lin Jun, Yao Li; RENMIN RIBAO, 29 Sep 82) .....	19
London Institute Issues Annual Strategic Report (XINHUA, 30 Sep 82) .....	21
Guo Feng Meets With DPRK Provincial Delegation (LIAONING Provincial Service, 5 Oct 82) .....	23
USSR Seeks Western Technology for Military Use (XINHUA, 7 Oct 82) .....	24
Beijing Radio to Korea Comments on UNGA Session (Beijing Radio, 8 Oct 82) .....	26
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Yugoslav Economic Problems (Huang Bingjun; RENMIN RIBAO, 8 Oct 82) .....	28
'RENMIN RIBAO' on French Ties With Vietnam (RENMIN RIBAO, 9 Oct 82) .....	31

Group of 77 Calls for Global Economic Talks (XINHUA, 12 Oct 82) .....	32
Polish Spokesman Raps U.S. Economic Sanctions (XINHUA, 13 Oct 82) .....	33
Carstens Attends Fete Marking PRC-FRG Normalization (XINHUA, 13 Oct 82) .....	34
British 'Gunboat Policy' Mocked in London Play (XINHUA Domestic Service, 14 Oct 82) .....	35
'RENMIN RIBAO' on Italy's Diplomatic Policies (Zheng Yuanyuan; RENMIN RIBAO, 14 Oct 82) .....	37
Asian-Pacific Commonwealth Countries Begin Meeting (XINHUA, 15 Oct 82) .....	39
El Salvador Troops Meet Tough Guerrilla Resistance (XINHUA, 15 Oct 82) .....	40
UNHCR Meeting Ends, PRC Delegate's Remarks Cited (XINHUA, 20 Oct 82) .....	41
Tokyo Rally Urges All-Round Disarmament (XINHUA, 21 Oct 82) .....	42
U.S.-Japan Trade Talks End Without Agreement (XINHUA, 24 Oct 82) .....	43
Mass Rally in Osaka Opposes U.S. Nuclear Buildup (XINHUA, 24 Oct 82) .....	45
PRC, Other UN Delegates Support Kampuchea's Seat (XINHUA, 26 Oct 82) .....	46
Briefs	
Polish Shipyard Militarized	48
South African Aid Rejection Urged	48
Student Demonstration Cited	48
Delegation Feted in Shanghai	49
Shandong Receives Visiting Group	49
Korean Delegation in Jilin	49
Jilin Tito Picture Exhibition	49
U.S. Clinic Plane in Guangzhou	49

#### PARTY AND STATE

Analysis of New Phase of People's Congress System (Wang Dexiang; HEILONGJIANG RIBAO, 4 Aug 82) .....	50
---	----



Innovative Promotion of Marxist Philosophy Urged (Chen Jun; JIEFANG RIBAO, 19 Aug 82) .....	54
Fujian CYL Elects Representatives to 11th CYL Congress (FUJIAN RIBAO, 27 Aug 82) .....	57
Call Issued for Faith in Communism, Party (Zhong Hua; FUJIAN RIBAO, 27 Aug 82) .....	59
Call for Greater Attention to Political, Legal Work (JIEFANG RIBAO, 27 Aug 82) .....	61
Conviction of Shanghai Jiang Qing Clique Criminals Discussed (JIEFANG RIBAO, 29 Aug 82) .....	63
Shandong Party, Army Officials Study 12th Congress' Work (DAZHONG RIBAO, 3 Sep 82) .....	66
Party Meeting Armed Forces Meeting, by Ji Xia, et al.	
Anhui Congress Standing Committee Session Opens (ANHUI Provincial Service, 26 Sep 82) .....	70
Jiangxi Removes Bai Dongkai From Governor's Post (JIANGXI Provincial Service, 26 Sep 82) .....	72
Jiangxi's Bai Dongcai on Studying CPC Documents (JIANGXI Provincial Service, 29 Sep 82) .....	73
Nanchang People's Congress, CPPCC Meetings Held (JIANGXI Provincial Service, 29 Sep 82) .....	76
Nei Monggol Military District Studies Congress Guidelines (NEI MONGGOL Regional Service, 2 Oct 82) .....	77
12th CPC Congress Documents Being Studied (RENMIN RIBAO, 3 Oct 82) .....	79
Beijing Troops Attend Classes To Study Spirit of 12th CPC Congress (RENMIN RIBAO, 3 Oct 82) .....	82
Jiangxi's Bai Congcai on Spiritual Civilization (JIANGXI Provincial Service, 6 Oct 82) .....	83
Bai Dongcai at 6th Jiangxi Provincial Games (JIANGXI Provincial Service, 7 Oct 82) .....	85
Anhui CPC Congress Documents' Study Class Begins (ANHUI Provincial Service, 11 Oct 82) .....	87

Anhui Provincial CYL Congress Closes 12 Oct (ANHUI Provincial Service, 12 Oct 82) .....	88
Anshan Iron, Steel Party Groups Reformed (Beijing Domestic Service, 13 Oct 82) .....	89
Anhui CPC Committee on Spiritual Development (ANHUI Provincial Service, 13 Oct 82) .....	91
'NANFANG RIBAO' on Removing 'Leftist' Influence (Guo Rongchang; NANFANG RIBAO, 14 Oct 82) .....	92
'NANFANG RIBAO' Calls for Purge of 'Three Categories' (NANFANG RIBAO, 16 Oct 82) .....	98
Jiangxi's Defense Industry Promotes Production (JIANGXI Provincial Service, 18 Oct 82) .....	100
Liaoning Comments on Small-Scale Egalitarianism (LIAONING Provincial Service, 19 Oct 82) .....	101
'NANFANG RIBAO' Explains Spiritual Civilization (NANFANG RIBAO, 21 Oct 82) .....	103
'NANFANG RIBAO' on Ideology, Current Policies (NANFANG RIBAO, 26 Oct 82).....	107
Briefs	
Anhui CYL Congress	111
National Day Reception Held	111
Xizang Spiritual Civilization Rally	111
Henan Prefecture Cadre Punished	112
Henan Railroad Policemen Injured	112
Henan Preferential Treatment Conference	113

#### MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

Jiangsu To Recruit for People's Liberation (XINHUA RIBAO, 19 Oct 82) .....	114
Hebei Radio on Education Funds Misappropriation (HEBEI Provincial Service, 25 Sep 82) .....	116
Jiangsu PLA Holds River Crossing Exercise (JIANGSU Provincial Service, 26 Sep 82) .....	117
Mao Zhiyong Attends Hunan Military Review (HUNAN Provincial Service, 26 Sep 82) .....	118
Nanjing PLA Units Meeting on Congress Documents (JAINGSU Provincial Service, 27 Sep 82) .....	119

Yang Chengwu, Old PLA Cadres Study CPC Documents (FUJIAN Provincial Service, 30 Sep 82) .....	120
Qie Jinwu, Yin Fatang Attend PLA District Meeting (XIZANG Regional Service, 1 Oct 82) .....	122
Greater Use of Air Defense Projects Urged (JILIN Provincial Service, 3 Oct 82) .....	123
PLA Unit Sends Personnel to Military Institutes (XIZANG Regional Service, 4 Oct 82) .....	125
Nanjing PLA Fetes KPA Political Work Delegation (JIANGSU Provincial Service, 7 Oct 82) .....	126
PLA Units Train Guideline Propaganda Personnel (SHANDONG Provincial Service, 8 Oct 82) .....	127
Urumqi PLA Holds Civilization Drive Rally (XINJIANG Regional Service, 8 Oct 82) .....	128
Kunming PLA Commanders Study 12th Congress Documents (Zhou Fen, Wang Zhiyun; RENMIN RIBAO, 9 Oct 82) .....	129
Nanjing PLA Units Conduct Inspection, Cleanup (JIANGSU Provincial Service, 9 Oct 82) .....	131
PLA Regional Commander at Tianjin Dam Site (Tianjin City Service, 10 Oct 82) .....	132
Liu Zhanrong Speaks at Militia Meeting (HUNAN Provincial Service, 11 Oct 82) .....	133
Beijing PLA Cadres Discuss Improving Party Style (XINHUA Domestic Service, 11 Oct 82) .....	134
Hunan Militia Progressives' Meeting Closes (HUNAN Provincial Service, 12 Oct 82) .....	136
Kunming PLA Meeting on Spiritual Civilization (ZUIZHOU Provincial Service, 12 Oct 82) .....	137
Ningxia PLA To Build Spiritual Civilization (NINGXIA RIBAO, 13 Oct 82) .....	138
Urumqi PLA Units Study Party Congress Documents (XINJIANG Regional Service, 13 Oct 82) .....	140
Chengdu PLA Units Study 12th CPC Congress (Zhang Weixin, et al; RENMIN RIBAO, 15 Oct 82) .....	141

CPC Military Commission Honors 'Model Teacher' (XINHUA Domestic Service, 15 Oct 82)	143
Guizhou Meeting on Placing Demobilized Soldiers (GUIZHOU Provincial Service, 16 Oct 82)	145
Air Force Organizes Study of Congress Documents (Liu Congli; XINHUA Domestic Service, 18 Oct 82)	147
Yunnan PLA Spiritual Civilization Achievements (YUNNAN Provincial Service, 18 Oct 82)	149
Sichuan Reports Improved Results in Militia Work (SICHUAN Provincial Service, 20 Oct 82)	151
Armymen, Students Urged To Learn From Zhang Hua (XINHUA Domestic Service, 21 Oct 82)	152
Public Security Department Director Speech (Fu Jianwu; HEILONGJIANG Provincial Service, 21 Oct 82)	153
Guangzhou PLA Leaders Act To Curb Unhealthy Trends (GUANGDONG Provincial Service, 22 Oct 82)	155
Xizang Airforce Unit Holds Anniversary Gathering (XIZANG Regional Service, 23 Oct 82)	157
Rao Shoukun at Urban Sanitation Campaign (SHANDONG Provincial Service, 24 Oct 82)	158
PLA Units Discuss Unity With Government, People (XINJIANG Regional Service, 26 Oct 82)	159
Sichuan PLA Leader Helps in Study of 12th Congress (SICHUAN Provincial Service, 27 Oct 82)	161
Briefs	
Building Spiritual Civilization Rally	162
Gansu Servicemen Clean Places	162
Gansu Tourism Develops	162
Leaders Join Clean-Up Drive	162
Veterans Pass Through Xian	163
Shaanxi PLA Labor Service	163

#### SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

Lack of Realism in Literature, Art Criticized (Peng Dingan; LIAONING RIBAO, 22 Aug 82)	164
Hu Qiaomu Discusses Politics, Art (LIAONING RIBAO, 22 Aug 82)	167

Yinchuan Seminar on Education in Minority Areas (XINHUA, 30 Sep 82) .....	169
PRC Delegate on Efforts To Wipe Out Illiteracy (XINHUA, 4 Oct 82) .....	170
China-U.S. Art Education Conference Hears Reports (XINHUA, 18 Oct 82) .....	172
Outline of Census Work, Results in Xizang (XINHUA, 28 Oct 82) .....	174
Briefs	
Middle-Aged Intellectuals	175
Legal Advisory System	175
HONG KONG MEDIA ON CHINA	
Disappearance in PRC of Journalist Lo Fu Discussed (Shih Hua; CH'I-SHI NIEN-TAI, Sep 82) .....	176
Thatcher Brings 'Good Tidings' to Hong Kong (HSIN WAN PAO, 28 Sep 82) .....	183
Thatcher Greeted With Jeers, Cheers (Christine Cheung; HONG KONG STANDARD, 28 Sep 82) .....	185
Investors Show 'Dislike' of Thatcher Diplomacy (SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST, 28 Sep 82) .....	187
Sovereignty Question Test of British Genius (Editorial; SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST, 28 Sep 82) .....	188
Hong Kong Paper on British Stand in Talks (Editorial; HONG KONG STANDARD, 29 Sep 82) .....	190
Hong Kong College Students Support Sovereignty Claim (HSIN WAN PO, 27 Sep 82) .....	193
Businessmen Cause Stock Market Fall (Editorial; HONG KONG STANDARD, 28 Sep 82) .....	194
Speculators Have No Future (Editorial; SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST, 29 Sep 82) .....	196
Hong Kong Paper on Banning 'Unrequited Love' (Huang Yuan-tzu; HSIANG KANG SHIH PAO, 5 Oct 82) .....	198
World Bank to Rapidly Increase Loans to PRC (AFP, 6 Oct 82) .....	200

Briefs	
Hong Kong's Future Reviewed	201
Thatcher To 'Keep in Touch'	201

#### TAIWAN

Taipei Radio Comments on Future of Hong Kong (Taipei International Service, 30 Sep 82) .....	202
Taipei Commentary Hails PRC Pilot's Defection (Yu Hung-wen; Taipei Domestic Service, 17 Oct 82) .....	204
President Urges National Spirit in Education (CHINA POST, 28 Sep 82) .....	206
'ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE' Article on Reunification (Ma Bi; ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE, 28 Sep 82) .....	207
Taiwan Compatriots in Beijing View Reunification (XINHUA Domestic Service, 29 Sep 82) .....	210
President Entertains Religious Leaders (CHINA POST, 1 Oct 82) .....	212
'GUANGMING RIBAO' on Qing Development of Taiwan (Lin Qingyuan; GUANGMING RIBAO, 13 Oct 82) .....	213

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### MIDDLE EAST SITUATION REVIEWED

Beijing XIANDAI GOUJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS] in Chinese No 2, Apr 82 pp 12-17, 11

[Article by Lu Xi [7120 3556]: "The Middle East Situation: A Look Back and a Look Ahead"]

[Text] Last year's number 1 "hot spot", the Middle East, continues in a state of sharp turmoil. Accompanying the intensification of the struggle between the two hegemonists, the USSR and the USA, has been development of opposition to the struggle by the two hegemonists by the people of all countries of the Middle East, and a struggle of the Arab people against Israel. In addition, a steady break up of associations between one country and another has taken place to bring about an intricate situation. What the trend of development of the situation will be this year is a question that concerns everybody, and this article plans to make a concise look backward and ahead from the following four aspects.

The Rivalry Between the USSR and the United States Has Always Been the Root Cause of Turmoil in the Middle East. After Reagan Took Office and Emphasized a Hard Line Against the USSR, the Struggle Between the Two Hegemonists Intensified. The Striking Characteristic of the Attacks and Defenses of Both Sides Has Been Active Strengthening of Military Deployments By Each and Development of Military Confrontation.

Proceeding from the need to contend for hegemony with the USSR, and on the basis of a fundamental estimate of the Middle East situation, as well as on the basis of increased deployments of military forces against the USSR during the later stages of the Carter administration, the Reagan administration in the United States clearly advocated a conception of "strategic unanimity" in building resistance to the USSR in the Near East. Its fundamental outlines were as follows: To establish a military "trip wire" to contain further Soviet expansion by organizing a regional defense alliance of local countries and establishing an anti-Soviet strategic cooperation organization from Turkey in the north to Somalia in the south, and from Egypt in the west to Pakistan in the east. In specific methods, it gave more serious attention than did the Carter administration to strengthening of America's military presence, intensified heavy reliance on Israel, and vigorously developed warm relations with the Arab states. In order to put this strategy into practice, it did two main things:



First was strengthening of America's own military forces and military deployments in the Middle East.

In its strategic thinking, the Reagan administration placed greater emphasis on the importance of the Middle East, raising it to the height of world strategy in close association with Europe and prepared to "fight two wars" simultaneously in these two regions. For this purpose, it put forward a series of ideas and measures for strengthening military deployments in the Middle East, the principal of which may be summarized as follows: (1) Considered changes in the organization of the command system in order to coordinate direction to branches of service in each of the armed forces, with preparations for the establishment of an independent headquarters in the Persian Gulf. (2) increased budget allocations to accelerate the formation of a 200,000 man rapid deployment force; (3) expansion of the naval base located on Diego Garcia in the Indian Ocean, and gaining access to bases in Egypt, Somalia, Kenya, and Oman in the gradual formation of a complete "bases support chain," to supply forces on station and to pre-store materials against the time of need; (4) expansion of naval planning and organization of the Indian Ocean fleet, and putting forward of ideas for building at sea of "intermediate readiness zones" for dispatch of troops to the Middle East.

Second was tremendous increase in assistance to countries in the frontline of resistance to the USSR to make them a part of America's "strategic cooperation system."

The three main pillars of Reagan's Middle East strategic system are Israel, Egypt, and Saudi Arabia. Last year, even though the Begin clique constantly threw America's strategic deployments into turmoil, nevertheless, Reagan continued to regard Israel as one of America's important strategic assets and signed a "Strategic Cooperation Memorandum" with it, which placed the American-Israeli alliance in an important position. Sadat's murder was a very great blow to the United States, and Reagan worked feverishly to stabilize Egypt. He accelerated arms shipments to Egypt and helped it fulfill ahead of schedule its 5-year plan for the modernization of its armed forces at a cost of \$5 billion, and joined in the conduct of large scale military exercises. Important development also occurred in American-Saudi relations. Last October Reagan expended tremendous efforts to get the House of Representatives to approve the sale of \$8.5 billion worth of arms to Saudi Arabia. This was the largest arms transaction in American history. The United States also urgently helped Saudi Arabia construct modern army, navy, and air bases at a cost of several tens of billion dollars.

Reagan's assistance to Sudan, Turkey, and Pakistan, countries in the front line of resistance to the USSR also increased tremendously over that of the Carter administration. Figures released by official American sources themselves revealed that a comparison of the 1982 fiscal year with the 1981 fiscal year showed military support to Sudan increased from \$30 million to \$100 million; military assistance to Turkey increased from \$450 million to \$703.5 million, and military assistance to Pakistan increased even more strikingly. It was planned to provide Pakistan a package of military and economic assistance amounting to \$2.5 billion over a 5 year period.



The USSR has selected the Middle East as its current strategic breakthrough point and main direction of attack to dominate the entire globe. During the past year, the USSR has made new advances in its strategic deployments to seek control of Middle East petroleum and petroleum transportation routes:

First, it tightened its encirclement of the Persian Gulf region that is rich in oil production.

Last August, South Yemen, which borders the Red Sea, Ethiopia, and Libya, which is located on the Mediterranean Sea, signed a "Treaty of Cooperation and Friendship," which is a military alliance in character. Signatory powers to the Aden Treaty announced that they concluded the treaty to counter American imperialism. Last year an article published in the 20th issue of the British Foreign Affairs Study Society journal by the society's deputy director, Ian Geleige [phonetic and possibly Greg] maintained that this treaty also served the USSR's military and strategic interests. The article revealed that the Aden Treaty's secret articles included a major part dealing with the establishment under Soviet supervision of a joint military command. Editorials in some Western publications pointed out that this means that, when needed, the troops of the three countries will be placed under direct military command of the USSR. This is yet another major strategic step taken following the USSR's 1979 invasion of Afghanistan to close in on the Persian Gulf. In terms of overall strategy, this permits the USSR virtually to complete its pincers from east to west and from north to south on key points in the Persian Gulf region and the entrance to the Red Sea.

Second, troop dispositions of the Soviet Union itself have been strengthened.

The military personnel sent into the Middle East by the USSR (including those from Eastern Europe and Cuba) actually have become the USSR's "rapid deployment force." It has been estimated that Soviet bloc military personnel in countries concerned in the Middle East number nearly 30,000 to 40,000. In recent years Libya has made large scale purchases of weapons from the USSR, and has become, in fact, a major military arsenal in the Middle East.

Along its southern borders with Turkey and Iran, the USSR has redeployed several tens of thousands of rather powerful combat troops capable of launching an assault on eastern Turkey at any time to consolidate a "Mediterranean bridge to the Middle East." They could launch a "incer attack" on northern and eastern Iran to the South. In addition, by way of securing its position in Afghanistan, the Soviet Union increased its troop strength from 80,000 to 150,000 men. The USSR is very close to the Persian Gulf, and its military posture is far more advantageous than that of the United States.

Third, the USSR has used American weaknesses to launch peaceful diplomatic attacks against moderate Arab countries.

The USSR is in the habit of unfurling the banner of support to the Arabs against Israel, and last year alone catered to Arab national aspirations several times, tossing out suggestions for enlargement of international bodies and neutralization of the Gulf to solve Middle Eastern problems, which evoked a response from

some Arab countries. It also strengthened contacts with Arab leaders, constantly invited them to visit the USSR, and gave them material benefits such as upgrading of the Palestine Liberation Organization's delegation in the USSR, selling ground-to-air missiles valued at \$200 million to Jordan for the first time at a low price, and excusing North Yemen from payment of more than \$200 million owed the USSR for arms. Toward countries resolutely opposed to the USSR such as Saudi Arabia, it also emphasized winning over tactics. Last August after Saudi Arabia had proposed an eight point peaceful program for solving Mid East problems, the USSR first condemned it only to commend it, and hoped to use support for the Saudi program in exchange for resumption of relations with Saudi Arabia as a means of inserting itself into the Middle East peace process. It maintained a conciliatory posture toward the new Egyptian regime that followed Sadat's death, and Egyptian-Soviet relations now show signs of amelioration and thaw.

Fourth, it is worth noting that the USSR tenaciously covets Iran, and is working along two lines in Iran at the present time. On the one hand it has intensified penetration through the strengthening of economic, trade, and security cooperation, while at the same time supporting pro-Soviet forces to get into government departments to grab important positions and await the opportune time. On the other hand, it uses the 300,000 main force troops on the border to adopt a "posture of a hungry tiger watching and waiting before pouncing on its meal."

The outlook this year is that though the possibility of a tacit understanding between the two hegemonists on Middle Eastern issues cannot be ruled out, a look at the overall trend shows that the rivalry will become more intense, and one aspect of confrontation will continue. However, the two hegemonists are also restrained by various other factors, and their ability to control the situation is on the wane. America is increasingly disadvantaged by its partiality toward Israel. Unless some major unexpected event occurs, the rivalry will not lead to a situation of direct "head-on collision" between the two parties.

2

The nub of the struggle between the Arabs and Israel is the Palestine question, and all parties are exploring new ways for solution. Israel stubbornly maintains an expansionist position, and no prospect of breaking the impasse within a short period of time is in view. The situation between the Arabs and Israel on the eastern front is tense and holds the potential for flaring up into another crisis.

A look at relations between Egypt and Israel shows continued progress during the past year. The current struggle is concentrated on whether or not Israel will leave the Sinai on time. Not only does this bear on whether the two countries will be able to maintain peace, but also affects future prospects for the peace process in the Middle East.

Three years ago Sadat took the initiative in talking peace with Israel to break the impasse between Egypt and Israel and give impetus to Middle East

peace talks. On the basis of the Camp David accords, the two countries held negotiations last year on Palestine autonomy, which stalemated once again without any progress being made. However, cooperation has expanded between the two sides in matters of trade, tourism, and communications. Following Sadat's death, both countries expressed continued implementation of the Camp David accords, and Israel promised it would withdraw completely from the Sinai on time on 25 April, and at the appointed time an international peace keeping force would occupy the area concerned. On 19 January the two countries formally signed an accord on Israel's final withdrawal from the Sinai. Currently some particulars await solution. In an overall sense, as a result of both sides having already walked a very long distance on the road of the Camp David accords, the two countries common interests are great. Furthermore, in order to promote "strategy of unanimity" against the USSR in the Middle East, the United States cannot permit Israel to scrap the treaty. Consequently, it is unlikely that much backsliding will occur on this issue; however, the possibility cannot be ruled out that Israel will use the withdrawal of its forces as a tactic for coercing Egypt, and deliberately raise obstacles to delay its withdrawal from the Sinai.

In the peaceful solution of Arab-Israeli disputes, a new situation has also taken place during the past year, and both parties are seeking new ways for a comprehensive solution to the Palestine problem.

The Saudi King, Sa'ud Fahd proposed in August last year an "eight point program for peace," which aroused universal serious attention internationally. This was the first time since the Arab-Israeli war of 1948 that an Arab country had formally put forward a comprehensive and fairly realistic program for peace. It both adhered to the basic demands of the Arab countries and the Palestinian people, and also showed concern for realities, advocating solution to Arab-Israeli problems through peaceful negotiations. This may be regarded as a major action on the part of Saudi Arabia as representative of the moderate countries in effecting a fundamental solution to the Arab-Israeli conflict that has gone on for more than 30 years. Though the Saudi program could not be passed at the 12 Arab heads of state conference held last November because of internal splits among Arab countries, it has in fact obtained widespread support from an overwhelming majority of Arab countries. The situation shows a trend toward peaceful solution to Middle East problems to be the dominant position of the Arab world. Most recently, when faced with Israel's arrogance about swallowing up the Golan Heights, the individual Arab countries have composed their differences and improvement has occurred in the atmosphere that promotes understanding. Morocco, Kuwait, and Jordan have actively linked up to increase impetus for the early convening of another Arab heads of state conference. Syrian President Assad, who did not attend the conference last year, has indicated desire to attend. Arab country efforts to seek common ground while reserving differences, and to unite in the face of the enemy is a basic guarantee of victory for Arab endeavors. People are expecting that through the struggles of all parties a compromise can be reached on the basis of the Saudi program for the formulation of "a joint Arab strategy." It appears that once Egypt has completely recovered its lost Sinai territory in April, that its policy toward the world may undergo tremendous readjustment, and that it will take more account of Arab sentiments and support the basic rights of the

Palestinians. Egyptian leaders have many times expressed the need to improve and restore relations with other Arab countries. The Egyptian foreign minister also said recently that the current Palestine autonomy negotiations are a prelude to the Palestinian people practicing self-determination and establishing a country. Foreign newspapers believe that this standpoint goes beyond the scope of the Camp David accords, and provides room for maneuver for Egypt and other Arab countries in adopting a common standpoint.

The Saudi program evinced fierce reaction in Western Europe. Economically, and particularly in the realm of oil, the United Kingdom and France rely greatly on the Middle East. They believe that only through a priority solution to the Arab-Israeli issue will it be possible to withstand effectively Soviet expansion into the Middle East, and to guarantee the security of Europe's southern flank and the supply of oil. Consequently they have all along prodded the United States for an early and comprehensive solution to the Arab-Israeli issue. In June and in December 1980, the nine European Common Market countries approved the "Declaration of Venice," and the Luxembourg Document, which advocated mutual recognition between the Palestine Liberation Organization and Israel, and recognition of the Palestinian people's right to self determination. It proposed positive ideas of allowing the Palestine Liberation Organization to participate actively in Middle East peace talks. After the Saudi program was put forward, many European countries expressed approval and support, and both the heads and foreign ministers of the United Kingdom and France made visits to the Middle East to seek a common ground between the Saudi program and the Western European position, and to explore means for a comprehensive solution to the Arab-Israeli issue.

The United States intends to maintain the impetus for peace talks under its own direction, and at present most important is to guarantee that those portions of the Camp David accords pertaining to Egypt are smoothly carried out. However, in order to sweep away obstacles to a "strategy of unanimity" in resistance to the USSR, it has no choice but to view with increased attention the ideas of Arab moderates. Consequently it also maintains a rather flexible attitude toward the Saudi program, and has announced it "can accept" some of the content of the Saudi program, and that still other contents may be made a "basis for negotiation." American publications have disclosed that the United States may pursue a future plan of "changing horses in mid-stream," by which is meant expansion of the scope of peace talks on the foundation of the Camp David accords, with the recruitment of other concerned countries for participation to find a new compromise proposal between the Camp David accords and the Saudi program.

However, it must be realized that despite the difficulties that the Begin government faces in its internal and external relations, it continues stubborn and arrogant. On the eastern front it continues to fan the flames of disorder to create a tense situation.

In last year's June election in Israel, the Begin bloc won by a narrow margin of one vote over the opposition Labor Party, and had to rely on a coalition of several extreme right religious factions to form a government. Its position is extraordinarily weak. Begin's stubborn promotion of a "Greater Israel"



plan not only arouses the hatred and enmity of every Arab country and an unprecedented isolation internationally for Israel, but also has made its relations with the United States tense. Internally it is also not getting along well either, and twice the Knesset has proposed a bill of no confidence in Begin. In order to get out of its troubles and shift the internal line of vision, during the past year the Begin bloc has steadily caused provocations on the eastern front. In April it stirred up a "missile crisis" in Lebanon. In June, it attacked Iraq's nuclear reactor. In July it launched aggression against southern Lebanon and attacked Palestine guerrilla bases. In December, it brazenly announced the swallowing up of the Golan Heights. Today Israel continues to muster forces on the Golan Heights and along the borders of southern Lebanon. Such an arrogant attitude will steadily breed new crises in the Middle East.

3

A United Struggle Against Hegemony by the Entire Arab World Has Continued To Advance Along a Tortuous Road During the Past Year. Internally the Arab States are Splintered and the Situation is Extremely Complex. The Influence and Role of Moderate Countries, With Saudi Arabia as Their Representative, In Advocating Independence and Sovereignty, in Opposing Both Hegemonists, and in Emphasizing Opposition to Soviet Hegemony Has Further Increased.

Faced with the tide of Arab country unity in a struggle to resist hegemony, the United States was first to bear the brunt. After Reagan took office, even though the "strategy of unanimity" against the USSR that he promoted accorded to a certain degree with the desires of Arab states faced with the Soviet threat, still excessive American partiality toward Israel could not avoid sharp confrontation with Arab nationalism. It aroused fierce dissatisfaction and opposition from the Arab states, and today the United States remains the number one target of the Arab states in their struggle against imperialism, against colonialism, against hegemony, and against the Jews. Even those countries that have had traditionally close relations with the United States and the West emphasize independence and autonomy; they do not want to rely too closely on the United States. Saudi Arabia, as well as Egypt, Sudan, and Somalia, which have already agreed to provide the United States with military facilities, oppose providing the United States with military bases, and they will not permit the United States to station forces directly on their territories.

In another vein, along with the intensification of the Soviet offensive southward and the daily increasing evidence of its socialist imperialistic goals the struggle of the Arab states against Soviet hegemony has also developed further. Some countries that have had an attitude of resolve against the USSR such as Egypt, Sudan, Somalia, and Oman, have further strengthened their mutual support during the past year for common resistance to Soviet hegemony. Last November, these four countries separately held joint military exercises with the United States. After long consideration the heads of the six Persian Gulf countries of Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Oman, Bahrain, Qatar, and the United Arab Emirates finally announced last May the establishment of a "Gulf Cooperation

Committee," which called for the elimination of superpower interference, and responsibility for Persian Gulf matters to be borne by the gulf states themselves. Member states strengthened their security cooperation, their main spearhead being aimed at the USSR. Despite their desire to rely on the USSR to oppose the United States and Israel, some of the "solid front" countries remained vigilant against the USSR, and their attitude toward the USSR was also entirely not unanimous.

The three way splintering within the Arab world is developing further in a direction that is favorable to the moderate states.

The role on the Middle Eastern political stage of the moderate countries represented by Saudi Arabia is becoming increasingly conspicuous. Saudi Arabia together with other petroleum producing countries of the Persian Gulf possess incalculable financial and political strength. Statistics show that as a powerful international economic bloc, annual income of the Persian Gulf countries is more than \$200 billion. By relying on this vast economic power, Saudi Arabia has successfully expanded its own influence and improved its position in the Arab world. Establishment of the "Gulf Cooperation Commission" signifies that the six gulf states have entered a stage of major development of all around cooperation in the political, military, and economic fields. During the Lebanon conflict, Saudi Arabia again used its own influence to mediate the "missile crisis" between Syria and Israel, and the exchange of fire between the Palestine guerrillas and Israel. The formal Saudi eight point program for peace talks mentioned earlier is supported by an overwhelming majority of Arab countries, Saudi Arabia thereby gradually taking into its own hands the lead in Middle East peace talks. All this shows that the role of Saudi Arabia and other countries will further increase.

Following Sadat's death, Egypt's relations with the Arab states, and particularly with the moderate Arab states, moderated greatly. This is a development of extreme significance in the relations of all Arab states. President Mubarak has repeatedly expressed a desire to improve relations with Arab countries, and he has issued an order to Egyptian propaganda organizations to halt all attacks on Arab countries. This has gained a positive reaction from Saudi Arabia. The Saudi king, Sa'ud Fahd, and his ministers have expressed "support" and "confidence" in Egypt's leaders. Mubarak has announced that when "the time is ripe," he will go to Saudi Arabia and other countries to resolve mutual differences. Recently he has also expressed Egypt's readiness at any time to resume diplomatic relations with Arab countries.

"Solid front" countries are split with other countries on the important issue of how to solve the Arab-Israeli conflict. However, after Israel brazenly announced the swallowing up of the Golan Heights, in order to curb Israeli expansionism, Syria particularly felt the need for support from other countries. Only by bridging differences is it possible to curb an enemy together. At the end of last year, President Assad took the initiative in visiting the gulf states and other countries. Reportedly Assad agreed to personally attend a reconvened conference of Arab heads of state, and to discuss a joint Arab strategy including the Saudi's eight point peace plan. The gulf states then

guaranteed to provide Syria with greater political and financial assistance. In addition, Libya also announced resumption of the diplomatic relations with Saudi Arabia that had been broken for more than a year as a result of Libya's condemnation of Saudi Arabia for asking the United States to dispatch advance warning aircraft [AWACS]. The Saudi foreign minister said that this is the first step of the Arab countries toward reconciliation. However, it should be realized that for historical and practical reasons, there still exists for each country divergences that cannot be readily resolved for the moment. In addition there is the interference and sabotage of superpowers, which hurts the unity of each country.

In addition, turmoil in the political situation of some countries goes on. During the past year the power of Islamic fundamentalism has become rather active. According to a reporter from the British "Observer," in the Middle East region, some largely extremist religious organizations of a fundamentalist complexion, including organizations in some countries in Africa and Asia, have joined together for combined power. Reportedly they are preparing to establish an international organization like that of the Socialist Party International, and this doubtlessly poses a major threat to regimes in each of the Arab countries. In Syria the anti-government activities of the Moslem Brotherhood have yet to be put down, and in the capital of Damascus incidents involving dynamitings and assassinations constantly occur. Last October, Egyptian president Sadat was assassinated by a religious fanatic. In mid-December an unsuccessful coup d'etat by the Moslem Shiite faction took place in Bahrein. In many countries, many internal social conflicts, religious attacks, and intrusions of foreign power are intertwined, increasing the factors for instability in the political situation.

4

The War Between Iran and Iraq Has Been Long and Drawn Out, and In "Waging War Both Sides Are Facing a Serious Crisis. Recently Some Countries Have Again Undertaken Mediation. Development of the Situation Awaits Further Observation.

The war that broke out between Iraq and Iran in September 1980 has gone on for 16 months up to the present time, and has gone through three major stages. During the early period of the war, Iraq sought a quick war and a quick solution through large pushes into Iranian territory and attacks on strategic areas. It occupied about 200,000 square kilometers of Iranian soil including eight cities such as Qasr-e-Shirin, Dezful and Khoramshahr. Massive forces also surrounded the petroleum center of Abadan and the strategic communications hub at Susangerd. Subsequently the war entered the stalemate stage. In the spring of 1981, Iran launched a total of six partial counterattacks, and in two large scale counterattacks last fall, in particular, Iran seriously mauled the Iraqi forces, recovered some lost territory, and relieved the siege around Abadan. The battlefield situation began to take a turn in favor of Iran. Iraq's eight divisions in the frontlines were spread over a 1,000 kilometer long battleline in Iranian territory and were comparatively passive. Still, for Iranian arms to dislodge Iraqi forces was no easy matter. Presumably neither side is prepared to defeat the other side's absolutely superior military

strength, and the war may go on for a while. This protracted warfare caused an extremely great drain on both sides, and has had severely disastrous consequences both economically and politically.

Iran's originally very straitened economy deteriorated increasingly. Its major oil facilities were blown up, and its oil production and exports decreased by two-thirds from what they had been before the war. Foreign exchange reserves were depleted, only \$3 billion in gold remaining. Within the country, goods are scarce, prices have shot up, and the peoples' lives are hard. Internally all kinds of conflicts steadily intensify. Armed opposition faction activities, of which the "people's holy warriors" is the main one, proliferate. President Raja', Premier Bahonar, and Islamic Republic Party Secretary General Behesti, all trusted followers of Khomeyni, have been blown up. Within the Iranian religious leadership bloc too, differences in views have cropped up.

Iraq's economy has likewise suffered severe damage. Petroleum production and exports were halted for a time, and now daily petroleum output has declined from the pre-war 3.5 million barrels to 1 million barrels. As a result of the decline in exports, losses of more than \$30 billion have occurred. The British "Economist" estimates that the war has cost Iraq between \$750 million and \$1 billion monthly. Payment of military expenses and carrying out of economic construction has consumed three-fourths of foreign exchange reserves. As of September 1981, foreign exchange reserves had dropped from the pre-war \$35 billion to \$9 billion, and it has borrowed \$16 billion from Saudi Arabia and Kuwait.

Reports from foreign periodicals say that because of the stalemated war in which Iraq can neither advance nor retreat, officers and men inside the country have come to hate the war, and the people long for peace. At the leadership level too, there is some discord. In addition, the Shiite faction, which accounts for 60 percent of the population, has been hurt by the religious fanaticism, and quite a few people have joined the Islamic fundamentalist "Bugle Call Party," or the "Islam Society," to conduct sabotage and anti-war propaganda. With the support of neighboring countries, the Kurds have also staged a comeback. They carry out guerrilla activities and have joined with other anti-government forces to establish, in the northern part of the country, an armed organization known as the "Iraq-Iran National Force," which poses a threat to the resurgent Socialist Party regime.

Today this war, which is a tremendous disaster for both sides, still goes on. Since the positions of both sides are far apart, as yet no basis for negotiations has been found.

After taking all things into consideration, Iraq feels that for the war to drag on is not only bad for consolidation of the regime, but also bad for realization of its goal of expansion of influence in the Persian Gulf and the Third World. Particularly inasmuch as Saddam Hussein's government hopes to conclude the war before the seventh meeting of unaligned heads of state scheduled to meet in Baghdad in September, in order to create a good atmosphere in which the meeting can be smoothly opened in Iraq, he has liberalized conditions for a



cease fire indicating "being prepared to stop the war at any time." However, President Saddam Hussein has also announced that only when Iran is ready to recognize Iraq's borders can the war be ended; otherwise, Iraq will continue the war until its "just rights have been obtained." Recently Iraq's first deputy premier, Ramadan, further indicated that "unless the present regime in Iraq completely falls from power, this war cannot be brought to a close." Iran has always maintained a hard attitude, proposing the three conditions that Iraqi forces unconditionally withdraw, that the International Court affirm who is the aggressor, and that the aggressor pay indemnities for damages. It is unwilling to compromise.

The war between Iran and Iraq has brought many bad affects on the presently very unstable Middle East region. The rift between Iran and the Arabs and among the Arab states has been further deepened, and the petroleum supplies on which the Western economies depend have been impaired. International society is concerned about development of the war. Gulf states and many Arab countries worry lest the war spread and the situation becomes tumultous; they hope for an early cease fire. Western Europe also fears the effect on its oil supplies. The two hegemonists are in the process of intensifying their rivalry. The Soviet Union has hedged its bets, providing armaments through various channels to both sides and has tried to win over Iran economically.

After the war began some countries and international organizations tried several times to mediate, but without success. As was said in the foregoing, neither Iran nor Iraq is willing to cease fire under "humiliating" circumstances. Yet dragging on the war over a long period of time is ultimately a heavy burden. Most recently both Syria and Kuwait have particularly indicated willingness to mediate the war between Iran and Iraq jointly. On 26 January both Iran and Iraq achieved accord on the acceptance of visits to prisoners of war by family members. This is the first agreement that both parties have reached since the war began. In view of this action, whether or not a turn for the better will occur in the war in which there has been a refusal to budge for more than a year is a question about which everybody is concerned.

9432

CSO: 4005/1329

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### MILITARY EXPENDITURES OF NATO COUNTRIES ANALYZED

Beijing SHIJIE ZHISHI [WORLD KNOWLEDGE] in Chinese No 15, 1 Aug 82 p 4

[Article by Gu Li [0657 0500]: "Increase in Military Expenditures in NATO Countries"]

[Text] In 1978, in view of the fact that Warsaw Pact countries had gained the upper hand in military deployments in Europe, all NATO countries met to discuss countermeasures. NATO countries estimated that they were incapable of action as far as their conventional military forces were concerned. They therefore decided to add to their nuclear weapons in order to strengthen their deterrent capability. Where did the money come from? After bargaining and haggling, they decided that beginning in 1979, each member nation would annually increase its military expenditures by 3 percent. At that time no one believed that they could go this far and then just sit back and relax, since most studies on Western military affairs pointed out that in order to reach a balance of military strength between East and West, it was necessary to pay a much higher price. However, in order just to ratify even this 3-percent increase in military expenditures, the ruling party in each NATO country still had to make a tremendous effort.

Did this 3-percent annual increase in military expenditures actually come about? By no means. During the past few years, due to complexities in the economic situation, inflation, shortages of money, and the continued expansion of the pacifist movement, a large number of countries were hesitant to increase military expenditures. Some even backed out. The British journal THE ECONOMIST made some calculations and drew up a list of actual increases in the defense expenditures of NATO member nations during the past 3 years. (See table below.)

From the table below it can be seen: 1) Only three nations fulfilled the target. 2) Luxembourg showed the greatest increase, but its base number is small and its actual role in NATO is limited. 3) England and France were originally fairly active, but their ability fell short of their ambitions, so that last year they had drastic cuts. 4) After Reagan came to power, the United States showed quite a sizable increase. 5) West Germany at first was held back by the pacifist influence within the country. Their efforts were hampered. Last year they made a great effort and are catching up.

# Real Growth Rate of Military Expenditures in NATO Countries

<u>Country</u>	<u>1979</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>1981</u>	<u>1978-1981</u>
Luxembourg	3.5	16.3	6.7	28.4
Canada	0.4	5.7	4.4	10.8
United States	2.4	3.1	4.3	10.1
NATO TARGET	3.0	3.0	3.0	9.3
West Germany*	1.7	2.9	3.4	8.2
England	2.9	3.5	0.5	7.0
France	3.5	3.4	0	7.0
Netherlands*	3.0	2.9	-0.4	5.6
Norway*	2.6	2.8	-0.3	5.2
Belgium	1.0	2.3	-2.2	1.0
Denmark	-0.2	0.7	0.2	0.7
Italy	2.6	-7.7	-6.8	-11.7
Turkey**	-	-	21.9	-
Greece	-	-	6.8	-
Portugal	-	-	1.6	-

\*There are no other figures available for increased prices of armaments; therefore we can only calculate using an average price index that is lower than the increased price of armaments. Thus, the rate of actual increase in their military expenditures is somewhat lower than in the table.

\*\*Due to soaring inflation in Turkey, there is no way to calculate the actual increase in the price of their armaments. The number given here is only an estimate.

9864

CSO: 4005/5

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### 'BEIJING REVIEW' ON USSR 'QUAGMIRE' IN AFGHANISTAN

HK041500 Beijing BEIJING REVIEW in English No 39, 27 Sep 82 pp 12-14

[Article by Liu Zong: "Soviet Aggressors Sink Deeper Into Afghanistan Quagmire"]

[Text] Soviet aggression in Afghanistan is being sucked into the same quagmire that sunk U.S. aggression in Vietnam in the 1960's.

Although the Soviet Union has 100,000 troops stationed in Afghanistan and built many more permanent military bases, it has failed to gain control of the situation. It is bedevilled by the growing resistance movement of the Afghanistan people and the disintegration of the puppet Karmal regime.

#### Guerrillas Grow in Fighting

Since spring, the important guerrilla base in Panjshir Valley, 80 kilometres north of the Afghan capital Kabul, repeatedly has been attacked by large numbers of Soviet and Karmal regime troops, backed by aircraft and tanks. However, every attempt to eliminate the base has failed, as the courageous guerrillas used the difficult terrain there to lure the enemy in and then wipe out the scattered units.

In one action in late May, the guerrillas shot down 20 Soviet aircraft, destroyed--dozens of enemy tanks and armoured vehicles and killed 800 enemy troops. With the widespread support of the people, the guerrillas are growing in strength as they fight, while their enemy is unable to achieve its objective.

The May action was typical of countless battles in Afghanistan. Soviet troops have been there for nearly three years but have been able only to maintain control of the large cities and towns and to set up some military bases. While the guerrillas are able to move freely throughout the country, the aggressors are open to attack whenever they leave their bases. On 3 September the freedom-fighters ambushed a Soviet convoy when it left Kabul for Paktia Province, destroying some Soviet tanks and killing about [number indistinct] Soviet soldiers.

The guerrillas also have launched frequent attacks on enemy positions. On 31 August and 1 September, the guerrillas shelled Jalalabad, capital of Nangrahar Province in eastern Afghanistan, and its airport. They destroyed two Soviet helicopters and killed about 80 Soviet and government troops.

Although the guerrillas are poorly equipped and lead a subsistence existence, their morale is high and they are confident of victory, for they know they are fighting for the independence of their country. On 2 May, seven groups of freedom-fighters decided to join forces to form the Afghanistan Islamic Alliance of Freedom-Fighters so as to strengthen their armed struggle against the Soviet occupation.

A statement issued by the alliance said: "We are convinced there is no other way to deal with the Russian invasion but through a holy war."

One guerrilla expressed the sentiments of his comrades-in-arms when he said: "We are not afraid of death. We are not afraid of death. We are ready to lay down our lives to drive out the aggressors and win independence and freedom for our country."

The low morale of the Soviet troops provides a sharp contrast. A Soviet captain captured by the freedom-fighters said he thought the war in Afghanistan was stupid and unjust. He said that the Soviet troops have done nothing good in Afghanistan and that a good number of Soviet soldiers just want to go home; many spend all their free time drinking or sleeping.

#### Falling Out Within Karmal Regime

As the true features of the aggressors became more exposed, many prominent Afghans, including military and government officials, have crossed over to the side of the people's resistance. Defections have become an everyday occurrence. The repudiations of the Karmal puppet regime have dealt telling blows to it from within.

In February, Abdul Rahman Pazhwak, an Afghanistan diplomat, used the pretext of seeking medical attention to flee to New Delhi. This diplomat of 30 years' standing had been successively the ambassador to India, to the United Nations and to Britain. He was the president of the 21st United Nations General Assembly in 1966. At a news conference after his escape, he said he was joining the Afghanistan resistance organization and would strive to bring about the alliance of all resistance groups to oppose the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan.

Large-scale defections have reduced government troop strength to about 30,000 from about 80,000. The Afghan press agency reported that 350 paramilitary troops of the Karmal regime in Laghman Province, northeastern Afghanistan, on 23 July crossed over with their weapons and ammunition.

In July the Karmal regime revised its military draft law to permit it to draft 60,000 more men, but so far it has only been able to get one-tenth of this number.

Recent reports say that the Karmal regime plans to put all males aged 16 to 55 into its so-called civil defence organization and use them for patrol and guard duties to make up for its shortage of regular forces. This measure can only increase the Afghanistan people's hatred of the puppet regime.

Furthermore, factional fighting within the Karmal regime is mounting. Six people were reported killed and many others wounded on 3 August when shooting broke out inside the Presidential Palace of the Afghanistan Revolutionary Committee. The incident arose when the regime relieved Gul Aqa from his post as director of the general political department of the government armed forces. Aqa, a member of the Parcham (Flag) faction, had conducted repeated purges of the Khalq (Masses) faction in the armed forces and this had caused friction between the two factions. To mollify the Khalq Faction, the regime sacked Aqa, touching off the shoot-out between his supporters and palace guards.

#### Permanent Military Bases

The Soviet troops in Afghanistan are in a most unenviable position. They have but one way out, and that is to get out. But, in pursuit of its strategy of thrusting southwards to contend for world hegemony, the Soviet Union has decided to do exactly the opposite. It is building numerous permanent military installations in Afghanistan with a view to occupying the country for a long time.

The British SUNDAY TELEGRAPH reported recently that the Soviet Union is building six new air fields in northeastern Afghanistan's Badakhshan Province, three of them in the mountainous area of the Wakhan corridor. At the same time, Moscow is expanding four air bases--one north of Kabul, another in the south in Shindand, and a third in western Afghanistan's Kandahar, as well as the Jalalabad base.

Moscow also has sent two SAM-8 missile regiments to Afghanistan and has equipped the Karmal troops with SAM-2, SAM-3 and SAM-6 rockets. As the freedom-fighters have no aeroplanes, the Soviet Union's large-scale building of military airfields and military bases and the deployment of sophisticated modern weapons is obviously not meant to deal with the guerrillas.

CSO: 4000/9



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### CHINA SEEKS STRENGTHENED UNITED NATIONS

HK280156 Beijing CHINA DAILY in English 28 Sep 82 p 4

["Opinion" column, by CHINA DAILY commentator: "Strengthening the UN"]

[Text] The 37th regular session of the UN General Assembly began last week when gunfire was flaring in several spots in the world. It faces old issues remaining unsolved and new problems cropping up.

On the heavily loaded agenda of the current UN General Assembly, the Middle East is at the top. The recent massacre of civilians in West Beirut where Israel was in control has made it all the more pressing. At the request of the Non-aligned Co-ordination Committee, a special debate was opened soon after the General Assembly began its session. It passed a resolution condemning Israel for the criminal massacre, demanding its unconditional withdrawal from Lebanon, and urging the Security Council to establish a committee to probe into the Beirut events.

Again the United States was the only state that voted with Israel against the resolution.

#### Israel Condemned

The Chinese Government and people have lodged strong condemnation against Israel's heinous aggression and atrocities against the Palestinian and Lebanese people. Israel must carry out UN resolutions and immediately withdraw from Lebanon, as the first step before any solution of the Middle East issue. China firmly supports the Palestinian people in their struggle for return to their homeland to found their own state, and supports other Arab people in their struggle against Israeli expansion.

Vietnam, emboldened by a superpower, is still occupying Kampuchea. Supporting the coalition government of the Democratic Kampuchea headed by Prince Norodom Sihanouk, China, together with the world, demands the complete, unconditional withdrawal of Vietnamese aggressor troops from the country as the prerequisite for the solution of the issue.

### Afghanistan Problem

The Afghan issue, in spite of the UN General Assembly's resolutions in three successive years, is another unsolved problem. The Soviet Union is utterly isolated in international community for its aggression against Afghanistan, and will remain exposed to strong condemnation as long as it continues its military occupation of the country.

South African troops must withdraw from Namibia, the last country in the African continent to become independent, in order to realize the goal set by UN resolutions as soon as possible.

We also back the efforts of the 77 non-aligned countries in promoting south-north negotiations, in order to rationalize the world economic order and further enhance the development of the developing countries and co-prosperity of all countries.

### Disarmament Issue

China's stand is disarmament, especially on reducing nuclear weapons is clear-cut and consistent. An agreement should be reached, without attaching any conditions, not to use nuclear weapons against non-nuclear states and nuclear-free zones, and not to be the first to use such weapons against Eaiztjvher.

China will, as ever before, work together with the third world countries and all peace-loving countries to strengthen the United Nations, so that the international organization will better fulfill its responsibility to defend peace and justice.

CSO: 4000/9



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### 'RENMIN RIBAO' ON WESTERN EUROPE'S MIDDLE EAST ROLE

HK011327 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 29 Sep 82 p 7

[News roundup by Lin Jun [2651 6511] and Yao Li [1202 4539]: "Western Europe Actively Participates in Middle East Affairs"]

[Text] The conference convened by foreign ministers of the European Economic Community (EEC) in Brussels issued a statement on 20 September on the Middle East problem. The statement strongly condemns the crime of the massacring of the Palestinian civilians by Israel and demands the immediate withdrawal of Israeli troops from the western part of Beirut. It also reaffirms the consistent stand of the EEC on the solution to the Middle East problem and stresses the participation of the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) in the Middle East peace negotiations. The statement shows that Western countries have paid great attention to the Middle East situation and made efforts to find a peaceful solution to the problem in this area.

After the invasion of Lebanon by Israel, the EEC governments and leaders vigorously denounced the Israeli aggression. They pointed out: "This has brazenly violated international law and runs counter to the most fundamental of human rights" and they called for the immediate and unconditional withdrawal of Israeli troops from Lebanon. The EEC has also made the following provisional decisions: "Cease to sign financial agreements with Israel, cease to hold conferences at a ministerial level with Israel and cease to sell arms to Israel." Concurrently, some countries in Western Europe are intensifying their diplomatic activities in dealing with the Lebanese crisis. In early July, the French Government submitted to the Security Council a proposal for a peaceful solution, which was rejected by the United States. In the middle of July, the French and Egyptian Governments put forward another proposal to the Security Council, calling for a cease-fire and the withdrawal of troops and advocating that the solution to the Lebanese crisis must be linked with the complete settlement of the Middle East question. France and Italy actively dispatched their troops to join the multinational troops in order to guarantee the safe evacuation of the PLO armed forces from Beirut.

After the invasion by the Israeli troops of the western part of Beirut and the bloody massacre of the Palestinian civilians, various countries in Western Europe have lodged protests and strongly condemned Israel's brutality. The governments of Italy, France and the United States have reached an agreement

on redeploying multinational troops organized by these three countries to Beirut. French Foreign Minister Claude Cheysson stated that the reemployment of multinational troops to Beirut is not only to maintain the security of this city but also to seek "complete withdrawal of foreign troops from Lebanon as the first step."

The EEC countries have, for a long time, been paying close attention to the development of the Middle East situation and intensifying their activities in dealing with the problems of this area. In recent years, they have always spoken "with the same voice" about the Middle East question, stressing that the self-determination of the Palestinian people is the key point in the Middle East problem and have urged the recognition of the legitimate position of the PLO. The EEC issued the "Venice Statement" in July 1980, putting forward two principles for resolving the Middle East problem which were: 1) Ensure the security and right to exist of the Middle East countries (including Israel). 2) Recognize the legitimate rights of the Palestinian people, stressing that peaceful Middle East negotiations must be linked with the PLO. These are so-called "unbiased" and "balanced policies." However, for a long time, the two superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union, have been carrying out a keen contest in the Middle East so that the Middle East problem could not be completely and fairly settled.

Particularly after the conclusion of the Camp David Agreement, and in order to push forward the Camp David process, the United States repeatedly urged Western European countries not to "hamper" the Camp David process by creating opposition to the United States on the Palestinian problem. This made the Western European countries slow their involvement in the solution to the Middle East problem which could not be resolved for a long time because the United States has always shown partiality to Israel. This has aroused strong indignation and dissatisfaction among the people and governments of various Arab countries. They hoped that the EEC would be able to participate in the Middle East peace process as new force. Under these circumstances, in the past few years the EEC countries, especially France, have been tightening their diplomatic relations with the Middle East states, and the Western European countries are also intensifying their activities involving Middle East affairs.

The Lebanese crisis and the evacuation of the PLO from Beirut have speeded up the political solution of the Middle East questions. The "peaceful program" of the Reagan government recognizes the autonomy of the Palestinian people. The Arab States Summit Conference has also formulated a plan for the peaceful solution of the Middle East problem. This tendency to "deal politically with the question" and "the existence of possible negotiations" has certainly encouraged the European community." The statement of the EEC Foreign Ministers' Conference calls upon each party "to initiate reciprocal harmonious progress and finally realize a complete, peaceful solution by taking advantage of this opportunity." Now the problem is that Israel, shielded by the United States, declined various rational proposals for a peaceful solution and pursues armed expansion. Under this situation, only by strengthening their unity with the Arab countries and waging adequate struggle against the hegemonism of the Israeli aggressor and superpowers, will the European states be able to play an active role in the process for peaceful solution in the Middle East.

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### LONDON INSTITUTE ISSUES ANNUAL STRATEGIC REPORT

OW301121 Beijing XINHUA in English 0727 GMT 30 Sep 82

[Text] London, 30 Sep (XINHUA)--International security in the 1980's is more affected by the growing refinement and spread of conventional weapons of the two super-powers than by nuclear competition, says the International Institute for Strategic Studies (IISS) in its annual report "The Military Balance 1982-1983" published here today.

It points out that a new trend of convergence has been detected, with both super-powers tending to buy increasingly similar forces for increasingly similar needs. It says that both are investing heavily in survivable strategic command, control, communications and intelligence systems; both are investing in strategic reconnaissance aircraft, realizing that satellite systems do not always provide timely information; and both are upgrading their force projection capabilities, especially naval forces, in similar ways.

It says both the United States and the Soviet Union are having difficulty in obtaining worldwide networks of bases.

"Few countries in the Third World are prepared to provide unqualified access to either superpower," the survey says. "Without such access, planning becomes uncertain and much of the investment in long range power projection of forces becomes dubious."

According to the survey, the numerical balance of troops and conventional weapons "over the last 20 years has slowly but steadily, moved in favour of the Soviet bloc," but "there would still appear to be insufficient overall strength on either side to guarantee victory."

In assessing the strategic forces around the world today, IISS does not endorse many of the current views of supposed U.S. inferiority to the Soviet Union. With warhead and equivalent megatonnage counts, it concludes that there is close to parity in land and sea-based missile warheads and a U.S. advantage when aircraft weapons are included. But Soviet megatonnage shows an advantage of over 2.65:1 in missiles and of roughly 1.6:1 when bomber-delivered weapons are included.

As to the balance of theatre nuclear forces, the report indicates that the numerical and qualitative balance continues to shift against the West, largely because of Soviet SS-20 deployments. It goes on to say that "even with the inclusion of Poseidon/Trident on the Western side and the continued exclusion of Soviet strategic systems, the balance is distinctly unfavourable to NATO and is becoming more so."

In this year's report, economic information relevant to defence is given in greater detail than ever before. It says that all countries are concerned about defence cost escalation.

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### GUO FENG MEETS WITH DPRK PROVINCIAL DELEGATION

SK060450 Shenyang LIAONING Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 5 Oct 82

[Text] The eight-member North Pyongan Provincial KWP Committee delegation led by Comrade Choe Man-kuk, candidate member of the KWP Central Committee, executive committee member and secretary of the North Pyongan Provincial KWP Committee, arrived in Shenyang yesterday afternoon for a friendly visit. Yesterday at the Shenyang Railway Station Square hung a huge streamer reading "Long live the militant friendship and revolutionary unity cemented with blood between the two countries, the two parties and peoples of China and Korea." Colored flags were hung on the platform. At 1430, when the train carrying Choe Man-kuk and other Korean distinguished guests stopped at the platform, Li Huang, permanent secretary of the Liaoning Provincial CPC Committee, Zhang Xincun, secretary, Zhang Tiejun, standing committee member, Luo Dingfeng, standing committee member and secretary general, (Li Ziyang), secretary of the Shenyang Municipal CPC Committee, and (Yu Bixiu) and other responsible persons of pertinent provincial and Shenyang Municipal departments walked forward and warmly embraced the distinguished guests. Eight girl young pioneers wearing red scarfs presented flowers to the distinguished guests. Accompanied by the provincial and Shenyang Municipal leaders, the distinguished guests and the girls walked hand-in-hand out of the station. Some 800 children in gala dresses beat waist drums and waved bouquets and colored ribbons to warmly welcome the distinguished Korean guests.

When the distinguished Korean guests entered our country in Dandong, they were welcomed by (Wang Jincheng), deputy secretary general of the provincial CPC committee, who had gone to Dandong especially for the occasion. (Li Shishan), secretary, (Wang He), deputy secretary of the Dandong Municipal CPC Committee, were also present at the station.

At 1930 Guo Feng, member of the advisory commission of the CPC Central Committee and first secretary of the Liaoning Provincial CPC Committee, met with the members of the delegation and extended heartfelt greetings to them. Also present at the meeting were Li Huang, Zhang Xincun, Zhang Tiejun, Luo Dingfeng and (Yu Bixiu). On the same evening Comrade Guo Feng hosted a banquet in honor of Choe Man-kuk and the other distinguished Korean guests.

CSO: 4005/105



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### USSR SEEKS WESTERN TECHNOLOGY FOR MILITARY USE

OW071323 Beijing XINHUA in English 1229 GMT 7 Oct 82

[Text] Paris, 9 Oct (XINHUA)--About 20,000 Soviet citizens are involved in a staggering effort to obtain high technology from the United States and other Western countries legally and illegally and apply it to military uses.

This was disclosed by U.S. officials at a two-day meeting of the Coordinating Committee for Exports Controls (COCOM), which began here yesterday.

The U.S. officials told journalists after the meeting that more than 150 Soviet weapons systems now contained technology derived from Western products, including night vision equipment and technology for the SS-20 missiles.

Americans are worried about the military application of a whole range of recent developments, including the entire field of micro-electronics and silicone chips, advanced computers, semiconductors, optical fibers and alloys.

U.S. press revealed recently that about 7,000 Soviet spies are engaged in stealing secret high technology data from U.S. companies.

The U.S. federal agents seized in California last August a military photographic computer that was being illegally exported to the Soviet Union. The computerized image processing system was designed to enhance and interpret pictures taken from reconnaissance aircraft and satellites.

A West German businessman and three of his associates were reportedly charged by federal prosecutors with conspiring to smuggle 8 million dollars worth of computers, semiconductor manufacturing equipment and related technology to the Soviet Union.

An American newspaper reported that secret data for anti-submarine warfare has made its way to Moscow, with the assistance of American "insiders."

Western experts note that the theft of high technology from the West saves the Soviet Union at least one billion dollars annually in research and development costs.

The U.S. officials warned at the COCOM meeting that "the cost of this leakage in our judgment to the NATO allies vastly exceeds any benefits that could be obtained by unrestricted trade in a relatively narrow high technology sector."

They said the Soviet Union, through "legal and illegal acquisitions" of Western technology, has narrowed what used to be a 10-to-15 year "military technology gap" to just "one or two years."

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### BEIJING RADIO TO KOREA COMMENTS ON UNGA SESSION

SK101345 Beijing in Korean to Korea 1100 GMT 8 Oct 82

[Station commentary: "Voices Reverberated at the United Nations Building"]

[Text] At the moment, some 157 countries from five continents are gathered at the UN Building, holding the 37th UN General Assembly session. They are discussing a series of important problems facing the world at the present time. In the last week 7 state leaders and about 50 foreign ministers participated in the general discussion.

In his 4 October speech Huang Hua, PRC foreign minister and head of the PRC delegation, explained to the session basic views and assertions of the PRC delegation on the present international situation.

His speech was warmly welcomed by those attending the session.

Issuing statements to the reporters in the corridor outside the conference room, delegates of some countries said: Foreign Minister Huang Hua's speech was very wonderful. This speech showed that the PRC is firmly standing with the Third World. The issues mentioned by Foreign Minister Huang Hua are all important problems--matters of concern to the world's people of our time. These are also fundamental views and suggestions to solve these problems.

A member of the Bangladesh delegation said: The PRC is a friend of the Third World and a friend of Bangladesh. We agree with Chinese suggestions. In the future, we will mutually support and make efforts to implement these suggestions.

What has attracted the most attention at the current UN session was a speech delivered on 30 October by King Norodom Sihanouk, head of the delegation of the Democratic Kampuchea coalition government.

In his speech, citing facts he had directly experienced or witnessed, he exposed the criminal acts of the Vietnamese government which has treacherously and brutally invaded Kampuchea in violation of international laws.

His speech invoked long and warm applause from those present.



A high ranking UN official who has worked for the United Nations for many years said: Rarely has a speech by a state leader been so warmly applauded by those attending the conference.

As King Sihanouk walked from the conference hall, some 100 delegates warmly congratulated him.

Ever since he arrived at the United Nations, King Sihanouk has been accorded the utmost cordiality by leaders of various countries. In every meeting he attended there was a flag of Democratic Kampuchea.

Such a cordial and warm hospitality accorded the delegation of the Democratic Kampuchean coalition government at the United Nations reflects not only the sacred aspiration of most of the countries in the world who live justice and peace and oppose aggression by outside forces, but also it shows that Vietnam, which is practicing regional expansionism, and the Soviet Union, its supporter, are daily being isolated in the international community.

Expressing their great concern over the situation in the international community, which is daily being strained and complicated as a result of the fierce scrambling between the two superpowers, the Soviet Union and the United States, delegates of various countries who spoke at the session called on the two superpowers to immediately stop the injudicious arms race.

Ambassadors of many countries demanded that the Soviet Union and the Vietnamese authorities instigated by the Soviet Union withdraw their troops of aggression respectively from Afghanistan and Kampuchea.

Strongly denouncing the U.S.-backed Israeli aggressors for occupying Lebanese territory and for brutally massacring Lebanese and Palestinian people, ambassadors of various countries also called for a fair and reasonable solution to the Middle East problems.

Delegates of many Third World countries, expressing deep concern over the serious threat produced by the ever-shrinking economies of the advanced countries, called for an early convocation of global negotiations in order to eradicate the unfair and old economic relations between the developing and developed countries and to establish a new economic order in the international community.

At the session, the delegates also agreed with and supported the UN General Secretary, who urged the session to observe the UN Charter and to strengthen the role of the United Nations.

The current UN General Assembly is to discuss some (138) topics--a wide range of issues rarely found in the previous UN General Assemblies. The current UN General Assembly is unlikely to solve all of these issues. For this reason, the various member-states of the United Nations and the vast Third World countries in particular must make long, hard efforts to solve them.

CSO: 4005/105

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### 'RENMIN RIBAO' ON YUGOSLAV ECONOMIC PROBLEMS

HK121500 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 8 Oct 82 p 7

["Newsletter from Yugoslavia" by RENMIN RIBAO reporter Huang Bingjun [7806 3521 6874]: "Economic Stability and Administrative Measures"]

[Text] The 12th National Congress of the League of Communists of Yugoslavia, concluded not long ago, fully affirmed the brilliant achievements in changing Yugoslavia from an economically underdeveloped country damaged by wars into a prosperous socialist country. At the same time, the congress also pointed out some problems in the process of development and took stabilizing the economy as a strategic task for the future period. Here, economic stability, as a Yugoslav economist said, refers to economic readjustment.

In recent years, Yugoslavia has made great efforts to readjust the economy and has achieved some successes. But some new problems also arose in this course. In general, difficulties still exist in the Yugoslav economy as a whole. Happily, people have deepened their understanding of the serious situation and have been clearer about the orientation for extricating themselves from the predicament. Moreover, they have shifted their words into actions.

At present, the economic readjustment in Yugoslavia is mainly being conducted in two areas. On the one hand, they have worked out the basic starting points for the long-term economic stabilization program and are drawing up specific plans based on these starting points. The crux is to further develop the self-management system and give full play to objective economic laws and market logic so as to realize the fundamental economic transformation. On the other hand, by issuing urgent decrees and adopting administrative measures, they have interfered in the current economic process so as to put an end to the development of unfavorable tendencies and to improve the current situation. The adoption of administrative steps have helped create conditions for the smooth implementation of the long-term economic stabilization program. The plans for restraining inflation clearly stipulated that in the transition period before 1985, administrative measures should be increased, and after this period, they should be gradually reduced and give way to economic measures which regulate the economy on the basis of economic laws.

Early this year, a legal act about controlling hard foreign currency exchange and credits in 1982 was adopted and at the same time, the government also laid

down a clear stipulation on the use of foreign exchange. In mid-July this year, the federal chamber adopted four decrees to restrict consumption and adjust it to a realistic level. At the end of the same month, federal government declared that all prices be frozen so as to prevent inflation from being further aggravated. Then, nearly all major sectors of the national economy were brought under the control of decrees and administrative measures.

Great difficulties also occurred in repaying due foreign debts. In previous years, in order to speed up economic development, Yugoslavia contracted large amounts of foreign loans. For lack of unified decrees, every enterprise and every bank had the right to contract foreign loans, so the state lost control of credits. At present, various debts in Yugoslavia amount to \$23 billion and will fall due one after another. Last year, it paid \$4.4 billion in principal and interest, accounting for 23.8 percent of the foreign exchange revenue of the whole year. This year, it still needs to pay \$5.5 billion in principal and interest, while the situation in regard to foreign exchange revenue is not satisfactory. By taking steps, Yugoslavia has concentrated the use of foreign exchange and foreign exchange reserves to help some banks pay off their due debts so as to maintain its reputation in international financial circles. Federal leaders repeatedly stressed that clearing foreign debts was a matter of primary importance.

As a result of the foreign exchange shortages, the import of raw materials and materials for reprocessing as well as the supplies in markets were affected. The planned annual growth rate of the gross industrial output value is 3.5 percent, but the growth rate in the first half was only 1 percent. The figure in June was 1.1 percent lower than that in May. Productivity shows a declining tendency. Some people are doubtful whether industrial production has fallen into a recessionary stage. The slow growth of production and the continuous increase of exports result in the reduction of reserves of raw materials and manufactured goods. Thus, a contradiction occurred between the maintenance of the repayment ability and the maintenance of growth in production. In order to solve this contradiction and maintain production, the federal government allowed borrowing for importing raw materials and some advanced equipment, and particularly for increasing exports. Only when production and exports increase can more foreign exchange be gained. This is a fundamental way out for shaking off the economic predicament.

What is deeply worrying Yugoslavia is the fact that while production stagnates and productivity declines, various types of consumption increase drastically. In the first half of this year, general consumption and common consumption increased by over 30 percent. Though some projects under construction have been discontinued, the gross amount of investment still accounts for 1/3 of the gross social output value and increased by 28 percent in the first 6 months. After declining for 2 years running, individual income increased by 30 percent in the first half of this year. This consumption level, especially the growth rate of consumption, has probably exceeded material production. Therefore, the federal chamber adopted four decrees for restricting the growth of various types of consumption.

The growth of consumption directly led to the exacerbation of inflation. Last year, the rate of inflation reached a record 40 percent. Though it was planned to reduce this figure to 15 percent this year, in the first half and so the rate of inflation was already 20 percent. If this tendency goes on, the rate of inflation by the end of this year would be as high as 50 percent. Under these circumstances, the federal government resolutely declared that all prices be frozen at the level of 31 July for 6 months or even longer. This drastic measure was welcomed by consumers, but it would be unfavorable to producers. People were afraid that this could affect the growth of production and the supplies in the markets.

The administrative measures adopted by Yugoslavia are expedients. They are necessary though they cannot effect a permanent cure of the economic problems. The sense of responsibility is also emphasized now. People who have made erroneous investment decisions and violated decrees and agreements, thus causing the present economic difficulties, have to be criticized by name. But Yugoslav comrades also maintained that people should assume responsibility themselves and it would be better to ask people who had committed mistakes to resign, because resignation is not a kind of punishment. In addition, it is considered as more important to mobilize the entire society, to launch extensive social actions in order to guarantee the implementation of decrees so as to shake off the current economic predicament.

CSO: 4005/89

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### 'RENMIN RIBAO' ON FRENCH TIES WITH VIETNAM

HK100620 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 9 Oct 82 p 7

["Short" commentary: "An Unwise Move"]

[Text] According to reports, the French International Agricultural Company and Vietnam recently reached a barter agreement worth 1.5 billion francs. This is another move in relations with France and Vietnam following France's provision of 200 million francs in financial aid at the end of last year. ASEAN and certain countries that uphold justice have expressed strong disquiet and opposition over this. A high-ranking Thai official said that this French move "does not help in restoring peace and stability in Southeast Asia."

As everyone knows, the past three UNGA sessions have adopted resolutions demanding the total withdrawal of Vietnamese forces from Kampuchea. As one of the permanent members of the Security Council, France too has consistently advocated that Vietnam withdraw all its forces from Kampuchea. In order to compel Vietnam to implement the UNGA resolutions, many countries in the world have cut off or refused aid to Vietnam. At present Vietnam is still stubbornly refusing to implement the UNGA resolutions and is not willing to withdraw its forces from Kampuchea. In these circumstances, the French move in providing Vietnam with economic aid and carrying on large-scale trade with that country is bound to be censured by the international community.

LE MATIN said, according to the desire of figures in the French Government, "This will help to liberate Vietnam, which is facing economic collapse, from tight Soviet control." It must be pointed out that this desire is just an unrealistic illusion. Vietnam fell into the Soviet embrace in order to attain hegemony in Indochina and Southeast Asia by serving Soviet hegemonism. There may exist certain contradictions between Vietnam and the Soviet Union because each of them harbors sinister designs. However, this kind of contradiction absolutely cannot replace their identity of interests. Vietnam too has hinted in many ways that there are contradictions between itself and the Soviet Union, in an attempt to swindle aid from certain people in the West who harbor illusions about taking advantage of Soviet-Vietnamese contradictions, in order to make up for the deficiencies in Soviet aid. Certain people in France who are not too choosy about what they do for the sake of returning to Indochina take the bait set by Vietnam without complaining. They are thus duped. This policy does not help solve the Kampuchea issue, and it also lowers France's reputation in the international community. It is extremely unwise to suffer fresh loss after paying for a previous one.



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### GROUP OF 77 CALLS FOR GLOBAL ECONOMIC TALKS

OW120750 Beijing XINHUA in English 0715 GMT 12 Oct 82

[Text] United Nations, 11 Oct (XINHUA)--Foreign ministers of the Group of 77 in a declaration issued here today called for immediate discussions on the world's economic conditions.

The group, which got its title from its original members, is now composed of 125 developing countries.

The foreign ministers held their sixth annual meeting at the UN Headquarters from 6 to 8 October to review the world economic situation and international co-operation for development in preparation for the 37th regular session of the General Assembly. The foreign ministers also carried out a review of issues relating to the strengthening of co-operation among themselves.

They said they deplore the fact that "some developed countries persist in resorting to arbitrary unilateral decisions and refusing to enter into genuine negotiations." The foreign ministers stressed that urgent and effective action is necessary "to enable the global negotiating process to get underway without further delay."

They emphasize the need for urgent action in fields that are of critical importance for the developing countries, such as raw materials, food, energy, financial flows and trade, at forthcoming conferences and meetings of the United Nations system.

The foreign ministers drew the attention of the international community to the critical economic situation of the least developed countries. They renewed their urgent appeal to all countries and multilateral institutions immediately to take concrete and adequate measures to implement the new programme of action for the 1980's for the least developed countries.

The foreign ministers reaffirmed their full support for economic co-operation among developing countries. This "strategy of collective self-reliance" constitutes "an essential part of the efforts of the developing countries to establish a new international economic order," they said.

The foreign ministers said they deplore the position taken by some developed countries on activities of economic cooperation among developing countries. They strongly urged that the major powers respect their commitments under the various resolutions and decisions on promoting these activities within the UN system.

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### POLISH SPOKESMAN RAPS U.S. ECONOMIC SANCTIONS

OW130755 Beijing XINHUA in English 0718 GMT 13 Oct 82

[Text] Warsaw, 12 Oct (XINHUA)--Polish Government spokesman Jerzy Urban told foreign journalists here today that U.S. President Reagan's decision to suspend most-favored-nation trading status following the Polish National Assembly approval of the new trade union law "a direct attack on the Polish people."

Urban accused the United States of seeking to "instigate conflict in Poland between the authorities and society." But Reagan's socio-political aim would never be reached, he said.

Urban questioned Reagan's charge that the new economic sanctions are not directed at the Polish people. He said Reagan is only trying to deceive the U.S. electors.

The Polish Government spokesman pointed out that the U.S. leader's decision to suspend most-favored-nation trading status would cost Poland about 40 million dollars in annual export revenues. "This will not cause Poland to collapse--it is less than one percent of our total exports to capitalist countries," he said. But there would be painful effects in the present critical state of the economy, and it would mean there would be fewer goods on an already poorly supplied market, he added.

Urban also condemned a number of other Western countries for their attacks on Poland's new trade union law.

The Polish press agency and the Polish newspapers have published commentaries in the last two days, attacking Reagan's new decision.

CSO: 4000/9



INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

CARSTENS ATTENDS FETE MARKING PRC-FRG NORMALIZATION

OW131814 Beijing XINHUA in English 1609 GMT 13 Oct 82

[Text] Beijing, 13 Oct (XINHUA)--The Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries sponsored a reception this evening to celebrate the 10th anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between the People's Republic of China and the Federal Republic of Germany.

Attending the reception were FRG President Carstens, his wife Veronica, Zhu Xuefan, vice-chairman of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress, and Zhou Peiyuan, vice-chairman of the National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference.

Wang Bingnan, president of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries, said "Since the establishment of diplomatic relations 10 years ago our two countries have constantly increased political, economic, scientific, technical, cultural and art exchanges. People to people contacts and mutual understanding and friendship between them have strengthened and developed. This not only conforms to the fundamental interests of our two peoples, but also is in the interest of defending world peace.

"We believe the visit of President Carstens will make an important contribution to promoting friendship and cooperation between the two countries and two peoples," he said.

Carstens said "The history of the relations between our two countries is very long. Our contacts are getting closer and closer and mutual understanding is becoming deeper and deeper.

"A history of 10 years is a brief period. We express satisfaction over the success scored in that time," he said.

Also present at the reception were FRG Ambassador to China Guenther Schoedel, embassy officials, FRG experts in Beijing, and more than 400 others.

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### BRITISH 'GUNBOAT POLICY' MOCKED IN LONDON PLAY

OW150115 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1318 GMT 14 Oct 82

[Text] London, 13 Oct (XINHUA)--The 19th century British Empire is mocked in a play for its "gunboat policy" and for forcing China's Qing Government to sign unequal treaties and cede Hong Kong. The play, "Poppy," was recently staged by the British Royal Shakespeare Company at the new theater in the Barbican Art Center.

"Poppy," a play about the "Opium War" waged by Britain in 1840, was written by British playwright (Peter Nicolls). The play tells the story about a London merchant named (Obaliah Upwalt), who owns large poppy plantations under the East India Company, and who has reaped huge profits from exporting opium to China through various illegal means. The play's protagonist, Sir Dick Whittington, is a young man whose father died when he was still a little boy. With the desire to get rich quick and reestablish the family name, he leaves his home in rural England and follows (Upwalt) to engage in the opium trade. After their ship, loaded with bigles and opium, arrives in Guangzhou, their illegal opium is confiscated and burned by Lin Zexu, and several British merchants are detained. Then the East India Company seeks help from the British Government. Under the name of "free trade," the British Government sends a fleet of 15 gunboats and flagrantly launches an aggressive war against China.

The then British Foreign Secretary Lord Palmerston is portrayed in the play as a puppet. He sits on (Upwalt's) knees, repeats what he says like a parrot, follows his orders to the letter and orders that the gunboats be steered to coastal Guangdong and the Changjiang to bombard the Chinese ports.

The play has also created a female missionary named (Fortune), who preaches the trinity of Christianity, trade and civilization, smuggles opium into China in boxes for holding the Bibles, and encourages people to consume opium wherever she goes.

The play also depicts the Anglo-French allied forces' aggression against China and the burning of the Summer Palace in Beijing. When the play proceeds to this point, one woman in the audience tells the reported that this is the most ignominious chapter in British history, and that she feels sick by it.

Owing to the limitations of the class status of the playwright and the director of the play, the Chinese people's image has been distorted in certain parts of the play.

The presentation of "Poppy" has aroused some response in Britain. The TIMES and the SUNDAY TELEGRAPH have commented that the play has stung Britain's "gunboat policy" of the 19th century and has "exposed a historical case of injustice."

CSO: 4005/89

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### 'RENMIN RIBAO' ON ITALY'S DIPLOMATIC POLICIES

HK181307 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 14 Oct 82 p 7

[Article by Zheng Yuanyuan [6774 0954 0954]: "On Italy's Diplomacy Which Is Based on West European Interests"]

[Text] In recent years despite being greatly perplexed by a national economic recession and a turbulent political situation, Italy has actively participated in the international political arena. In particular, Italy is playing an eye-catching role in European affairs. According to Colombo, Italian minister of foreign affairs, Italy "has the obligation to enhance its role" in Europe.

Italy is a member state of both NATO and the EEC and its diplomacy is always based on West European, U.S. and NATO interests. However, under the circumstances of the two superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union, intensifying their internal contradictions, Italy, as an important West European country, is facing some new diplomatic problems.

Conforming to the trend of the independence of Western Europe, Italy's Spadolini government urges Western Europe to be united. While the EEC has suffered a setback on the admission of Spain and Portugal as new member states, the Rome government holds to realizing the plan of expanding the community in time. This action has been supported by some countries. In order to well enhance the role of the community, Italy and West Germany made a joint proposal for building an "European alliance" at the end of last year, and submitted an "European document" to the European parliament as a supplement to the community's "Treaty of Rome." This proposal is devoted to strengthening the political ties between the 10 member states of the community, and to expanding the range of the community's foreign policy, including security, culture and justice in order to follow the basic aim of European unity. President Pertini said that only by unity and integrity will Europe be able to bring about a major undertaking by the two superpowers of the United States and the Soviet Union.

Italy attaches great importance to cooperation with France and West Germany for the sake of strengthening the unity of Western Europe. Since this year, leaders of Italy, France and West Germany have made frequent contact and had close consultations on bilateral and multilateral affairs. Even some

Western public opinions consider that triangular cooperation between Bonn, Paris and Rome is gradually taking shape.

Italy is showing its ability and talent even more through its active diplomacy. In June this year, when the United States opposed the natural gas pipeline transactions between West European countries and the Soviet Union and declared sanctions against some West European companies, Foreign Minister Colombo was the first to visit the United States and make clear the position and viewpoint of the Western European allies. Colombo stated that he was "speaking as an Italian and an European." During the 1st 10 days of August, Colombo visited Peru, Brazil and Argentina and this was the first visit to Latin America by a community member state since the Malvinas Island war. Western public opinions held that Colombo's trip to South America expressed the desire of most of the community member states for resuming the dialogue between Europe and Latin America and for repairing the gap which developed during the war. The European community states are playing active roles as a new factor in Middle East affairs and Italy has become more active than before in this respect. During the recent Lebanon crisis, Italy, the United States and France twice jointly deployed multinational troops. Besides, the Italian Government had allocated funds of 11 billion liras for the aid of Lebanese civilians and Palestinian refugees, hereby expressing its concern for the Middle East situation.

Italy and the United States have entered into a long-term "partnership." Italy has adopted "moderate" measures while dealing with the relations between the United States and Europe. This action has been favorably received by Washington. For instance, while some Western European countries remained undecided on deployment the U.S. new type missiles, Rome stated that they "can't back out," and stuck to the resolutions adopted by NATO.

When conflict of interest emerged between Europe and the United States over such issues as the natural gas pipeline, Italy was, on the one hand, against the expansion and intensification of tension between Europe and the United States and pointed out that the "unity of Europe does not permit the support of neutralism of anti-U.S. characteristics." On the other hand, Italy resolutely adopted the same position as her West European allies by opposing the Reagan government's embargo on the natural gas pipeline and acutely criticized the high interest rate policy imposed by the United States.

Based on West European interests, Italy has played a role to some extent 'through its diplomatic activity' in protecting West European interests and alleviating the contradictions between Europe and the United States. Located in Southern Europe, near the Middle East and North Africa, Italy has a strategic position of great importance. Being active in diplomatic links and taking the initiative of protecting the unity of Western Europe, Italy has become an even more important country for NATO and the community, which cannot be overlooked. Naturally, Italy will inevitably be involved with and its diplomatic activities will be affected to some extent by domestic political and economic difficulties as well as contradictions and differences between the United States and Europe.

CSO: 4005/89

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### ASIAN-PACIFIC COMMONWEALTH COUNTRIES BEGIN MEETING

OW152003 Beijing XINHUA in English 1523 GMT 15 Oct 82

[Text] Beijing, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--Seventeen Asian and Pacific commonwealth countries opened a four-day regional meeting in Suva, Fiji, Thursday to discuss politics, trade, energy, industry and agriculture.

All participating countries, represented by heads of government or their envoys, agreed during opening discussions that it was in the interests of the Pacific region to keep the Soviet Union out of the Pacific, conference sources said.

Australian Prime Minister Malcom Fraser told reporters that Soviet aid has often been "accompanied by political strings and political requirements." All developing nations needing aid should accept help from countries that will provide it without political strings, Fraser added.

Participants at the meeting voiced disappointment at the failure of the United States to sign the United Nations Law of the Sea Convention, but expressed hope this country would change its attitude.

Pacific island nations objected to the continued French nuclear testing in the South Pacific.

The meeting, officially designated the Third Commonwealth Heads of Government Regional Meeting, ends 18 October.

CSO: 4000/9



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### EL SALVADOR TROOPS MEET TOUGH GUERRILLA RESISTANCE

OW152020 Beijing XINHUA in English 1503 GMT 15 Oct 82

[Text] Beijing, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--Government troops in El Salvador have met tough guerrilla resistance in their effort to recapture the five towns seized by guerrillas over the past five days, according to reports reaching here.

More than 4,000 elite troops from three U.S.-trained battalions have been sent out to try to dislodge the guerrillas from their positions.

The guerrilla offensive was the biggest in scope since the March constituent assembly elections. It followed weeks of relative lull amid reports that both the government and the guerrillas were making contact to pave the way for a negotiated solution to the conflict.

The guerrilla radio Veneceremos (We shall overcome) said that 72 government soldiers had been killed and 107 captured since the fighting began Sunday. It called the offensive "National Military Campaign for the Heroes and Martyrs of 1979-80."

In most previous encounters, guerrillas adopted hit-and-run tactics. They melted away into the rugged countryside when the military mounted a drive against a town they had taken. But the tactics seemed to have changed in their latest offensive.

The guerrillas have repeatedly called for dialogues with the U.S.-backed government for an end to the bloodshed. The three-year-long war has claimed more than 35,000 lives.

But the government, bent on stamping out guerrilla activities, time and again rejected the calls. It launched many military operations against guerrilla bases in the past few months.

Countering the government military actions, the guerrillas blew up power stations, downed power lines, ambushed government troops and blocked highway traffic.

CSO: 4000/9



## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

UNHCR MEETING ENDS, PRC DELEGATE'S REMARKS CITED

OW202009 Beijing XINHUA in English 1501 GMT 20 Oct 82

[Text] Geneva, 20 Oct (XINHUA)--The 33rd session of the Executive Committee of the United Nations High Commissioner's Program for Refugees (UNHCR), which closed here today, showed deep concern over the serious situation of refugees and called for more effective measures to protect them.

Discussions of the 10-day meeting centered around the refugee situation in a number of regions where they are concentrated, such as Afghanistan, Indo-China, Southern Africa and the Middle East. According to the latest statistics, the number of Afghans who have fled to Pakistan since the Soviet invasion have already reached 2.7 million. More than 200,000 Indochinese refugees, who have escaped from Kampuchea, Vietnam and Laos after the Vietnamese invasion of Kampuchea, are still awaiting durable solutions in various neighboring countries. The continued Soviet and Vietnamese military occupation of Afghanistan and Kampuchea was criticized by a number of speakers as the root causes of the refugees fleeing these two regions.

The session also discussed the question of outside military attacks on refugee camps which have often occurred in recent years in southern Africa, along the Kampuchean-Thai border, in Pakistan and, in particular, in Lebanon. The recent brutal massacre of over 1,000 Palestinian refugees in two Beirut camps by Israeli troops was strongly condemned by many speakers, especially those from Arab countries.

China was represented at the session as a member of the UNHCR Executive Committee. Speaking on the question of outside military attacks on refugee camps, Chinese delegate Tian Jin strongly denounced the recent atrocities committed by Israel in killing Palestinian refugees in Lebanon. "This cruel and inhuman act is a gross violation of the norms of international law," he noted. "The Chinese Government and people, together with all the justice-upholding countries and the peoples of the world, strongly condemn such atrocities." He called for further measures to be taken to protect refugee camps against any new military attacks.

CSO: 4000/9

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

TOKYO RALLY URGES ALL-ROUND DISARMAMENT

OW220339 Beijing XINHUA in English 1635 GMT 21 Oct 82

[Text] Japanese workers and students rallied in Yoyogi Park here this evening demanding the complete prohibition of nuclear weapons and the realization of all-round disarmament.

The rally, sponsored by the General Council of Trade Unions of Japan, also expressed opposition to the revision of Japan's Peace Constitution and the revival of Japanese militarism.

A declaration passed at the rally said people "are facing the worst crisis since the second World War" now that "the arms race between the United States and the Soviet Union is daily intensifying."

The declaration noted: "Israel has committed flagrant aggression against Lebanon in the broad daylight and wantonly slaughtered Palestinian people, while the Soviet Union has not withdrawn its troops from Afghanistan after stalling for so long."

The declaration appealed to the Japanese people to take action to defend Japan's Peace Constitution and prevent the Japanese Government from making Japan a military power.

After the rally, the participants paraded in the streets with huge banners and red flags.

According to an announcement at the rally, about half a million people attended similar "anti-war" meetings in other parts of the country today.

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### U.S.-JAPAN TRADE TALKS END WITHOUT AGREEMENT

OW241908 Beijing XINHUA in English 1849 GMT 24 Oct 82

[Text] Tokyo, 24 Oct (XINHUA)--The three-day U.S.-Japanese Honolulu trade negotiations which started 20 October ended one day ahead of schedule with no agreement reached.

High in the agenda were liberalization of Japan's import of U.S. beef and oranges, reduction of import tariffs for agricultural products and expansion of export of tomato and five other U.S. agricultural products to Japan.

Japan's restricted quota on import of U.S. beef and oranges is a sustaining headache of the United States whose trade with Japan is out of balance by a deficit of an estimated \$20 million this year.

Sharp antagonism developed between the U.S. and Japan from the very outset of the conference. The U.S. side accused the Japanese of violating the GATT (General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade) regulations by putting restrictions on imports of U.S. agricultural products. It strongly demanded that Japan completely liberalize import of U.S. beef and citrus fruits.

The Japanese side, however, turned down the U.S. demand but to show its "sincerity" for negotiations it proposed to discuss a U.S. request for increased imports of six U.S. products that are currently restricted and the reduction of import tariffs for agricultural products. The Japanese proposal also met with U.S. rejection.

The reasons for both sides sticking to their own stands were apparent. As the trade friction between the U.S. and Japan will be a major issue in the U.S. mid-term election beginning next month, the United States naturally hopes to divert the discontent of the U.S. farmers to Japan who insists on putting restrictions on import of U.S. agricultural products. Japan, on the other side, is currently in political instability caused by the ruling Liberal Democratic Party's (LDP) general election. Deriving much of its political support from conservative, rural Japan, the government is unlikely to soften its protection of the less efficient Japanese orange growers and beef producers. Moreover, Japanese orange production already showed surplus in

the last decade. The demand for liberalization of the U.S. export to Japan, if agreed, will seriously affect Japan's agriculture.

Such are the major problems behind the disputes between the U.S. and Japan at the Honolulu conference.

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### MASS RALLY IN OSAKA OPPOSES U.S. NUCLEAR BUILDUP

OW241608 Beijing XINHUA in English 1514 GMT 24 Oct 82

[Text] Tokyo, 24 Oct (XINHUA)--About half a million Japanese people staged a mass rally in Osaka today, calling for reduction of armaments and an end to nuclear build-up by the United States and the Soviet Union.

This was a follow-up of the anti-nuclear, anti-war rallies held several months earlier in Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

The rally today was held in ten separate places in the city at which the slogan "eradicate nuclear weapons and war from the earth" was seen everywhere.

In a keynote speech at the meeting, Prof Katsube of the Momoyama Gakuin University said that Japan should be a vanguard in opposing nuclear build-up and pushing forward the peace campaign. People with war experience and writers and actors also addressed or performed at the meeting, voicing opposition to war.

An appeal adopted at the rally says that reoccurrence of the tragedy in Hiroshima and Nagasaki would be impermissible. The Japanese Government, a victim of atomic explosion, should halt arms build-up and make sincere efforts toward eliminating nuclear weapons, the appeal says.

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### PRC, OTHER UN DELEGATES SUPPORT KAMPUCHEA'S SEAT

OW260750 Beijing XINHUA in English 0711 GMT 26 Oct 82

[Text] United Nations, 25 Oct (XINHUA)--The UN General Assembly today voted down a Vietnam-sponsored amendment designed to unseat Democratic Kampuchea from the UN body.

The amendment was rejected by a vote of 29 in favour and 90 against, with 26 abstentions. Comparing with voting last year, thirteen more votes support Democratic Kampuchea and eight less votes support Vietnam.

Prince Norodom Sihanouk, president, Son Sann, vice-president, and Khieu Samphan, prime minister of Democratic Kampuchea, attended today's plenary session.

The credentials committee adopted a resolution recommending acceptance of the credentials of Democratic Kampuchea. But the Soviet Union and Vietnam mustered a few countries for an amendment to reject its credentials.

Prince Norodom Sihanouk stressed in a statement that the coalition government of Democratic Kampuchea "is one of the entire nation. Absent are only those, very few in number, who have chosen to place their services at the disposal of the occupying power, who obey it in everything and who cannot remain in office without the essential support of 200,000 Vietnamese bayonets."

He told the assembly that his coalition government is not a government in exile, for its members are carrying on the struggle in large liberated zones in northwest, southwest, and northeast Kampuchea and its council of ministers met and will continue to meet on Kampuchean territory.

He denounced Vietnam and the Soviet Union for their manoeuvres to unseat Democratic Kampuchea. "To recognize the so-called regime of Phnom Penh, or to favour the vacant-seat-concept of Kampuchea, would be on the part of the United Nations to give this premium to the power occupying a small peaceful friendly nation whose only crime is to love independence and reject submission," he declared.



Chinese permanent representative Ling Qing said that the government of Democratic Kampuchea is that country's sole legitimate government while the Heng Samrin regime is only one installed by the Vietnamese aggressors, who are manoeuvring to impose it on the international community.

"Whether in terms of principle or from a procedural point of view, Democratic Kampuchea is fully entitled to continue to occupy its rightful seat in the United Nations," Ling Qing said.

The representatives of Singapore, Thailand, Malaysia and the Philippines noted that the coalition government of Democratic Kampuchea is a positive development which deserves support for its exercise of sovereign right within its own soil.

They stressed that rejection of the credentials of Democratic Kampuchea would imply a recognition by the United Nations that the situation in Kampuchea was a fait accompli, but continued support for Democratic Kampuchea's seat will reinforce its commitment to the principles of the charter.

The representatives of Yugoslavia, Japan, Zaire, Colombia and Papua New Guinea also expressed their support for the validity of Democratic Kampuchea's credentials in the United Nations.

CSO: 4000/9

## INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### BRIEFS

**POLISH SHIPYARD MILITARIZED**--Warsaw, 12 Oct (XINHUA)--The Polish martial law authorities announced the militarization of the Lenin Shipyards in the Baltic port of Gdansk following two days of strikes and street clashes, according to the Polish press agency PAP. Beginning from two o'clock this afternoon, about 3,000 people reportedly gathered at the gate of the Lenin Shipyards. Security forces intervened because of their "aggressive behaviour." Street clashes occurred in the center of Gdansk city, and the police fired tear gas and smoke bombs, and used water cannons to disperse the crowd. [Text] [OW131454 Beijing XINHUA in English 1250 GMT 13 Oct 82]

**SOUTH AFRICAN AID REJECTION URGED**--United Nations, 21 Oct (XINHUA)--The UN General Assembly adopted a resolution today urging the International Monetary Fund (IMF) to refrain from granting any credits or other assistance to the apartheid regime of South Africa. The resolution was introduced against South Africa's application to IMF for a credit of one billion special drawing rights. The vote was 121 in favour and three against (the United States, Britain and West Germany), with 23 abstentions. The General Assembly urged the Security Council to consider the matter as soon as possible with a view to taking appropriate action. It also requested the UN secretary-general to undertake urgent consultations with IMF. [Text] [OW220232 Beijing XINHUA in English 0222 GMT 22 Oct 82]

**STUDENT DEMONSTRATION CITED**--According to a report of NODONG SINMUN of Korea yesterday, youths and students in Kwangju City of South Korea staged a rally and demonstration on 13 and 14 October in protest against South Korean authorities who had brutally killed Pak Kwan-hyon in Prison. According to the report, Pak Kwan-hyon was chairman of the students' association of Chonnam University and participated in the Kwangju popular uprising in 1980. Because of this he was arrested and put in jail. He staged a hunger strike in prison in protest of the authorities' persecution and died in prison on 12 October. According to a report, some 3,000 students of Chonnam University staged a rally and demonstration on 13 October in protest of the South Korean authorities' persecution and murdering of Pak Kwan-hyon. On 14 October, too, many students turned out onto the streets and staged a demonstration on the streets. The police threw tear gas at demonstrating students and arrested many of them, the report said. [Text] [SK190107 Beijing in Korean to Korea 1100 GMT Oct 82]

DELEGATION FETED IN SHANGHAI--Zhong Min, secretary of the Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee, gave a dinner for the Benin People's Revolutionary Party delegation led by (Alawo R. Jidiay) on the evening of 18 October. [Text] [OW200532 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 18 Oct 82]

SHANDONG RECEIVES VISITING GROUP--A 5-member anti-illiteracy and adult education inspection group of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization from the Asian-Pacific areas arrived in Jinan, Shandong Province on 6 October. On the same evening, (Yuan Tuo), deputy head of the provincial educational department, briefed special guests from Malaysia, Nepal, Palestine and Japan on the situation for wiping out illiteracy and conducting adult education in the province. [Text] [SK080208 Jinan SHANDONG Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 6 Oct 82]

KOREAN DELEGATION IN JILIN--At the invitation of the Jilin Provincial People's Government, the 5-member goodwill delegation of the Changang Provincial People's Committee of the DPRK with its head (Cha Ni-nan), vice chairman of the provincial people's committee, and its deputy head (Ham Pyong-chu), secretary of the KWP committee under the provincial people's committee, arrived at Changchun by train on the morning of 6 October. Greeting them at the railway station were Yang Zhantao, deputy governor of the province, (Chi Jinwu), deputy mayor of Changchun Municipality, and responsible persons from the departments concerned. That evening the provincial people's government gave a banquet in honor of the Korean delegation. After their visit in Changchun, the delegation will tour other cities across the province. [Text] [Changchun JILIN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 6 Oct 82 SK]

JILIN TITO PICTURE EXHIBITION--A picture exhibition on Tito's ideology, speeches and achievements opened on the morning of 24 October at the Jilin Provincial Revolutionary Museum. Attending the opening ceremony were the provincial and Changchun Municipal leading comrades, including Yu Lin, Zhang Kaijing, Dong Xin and Zhai Xiangkun. The Yugoslavia ambassador to China made a special trip to Changchun from Beijing to attend and address the opening ceremony. He said in his opening speech: This exhibition will help the people in Jilin Province and Changchun Municipality further understand today's Yugoslavia and promote the smooth development of friendly relations and cooperations between Yugoslavia and China. The exhibition was jointly sponsored by the Yugoslavia Archives Bureau, the China Museum and the Yugoslav Embassy in China. The exhibition will last for 2 weeks. [Text] [Changchun JILIN Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 24 Oct 82 SK]

U.S. CLINIC PLANE IN GUANGZHOU--A U.S. eye clinic plane, which is an international mobile ophthalmological educational hospital, arrived in Guangzhou yesterday afternoon. The plane carried 18 experienced ophthalmologists and doctors. During its visit to the municipality, the ophthalmologists and doctors will see and operate on eye patients and exchange experiences with medical workers in the municipality. Last night, the Zhongshan Medical College gave a banquet in honor of the visitors. [Text] [Guangzhou GUANGDONG Provincial Service in Mandarin 0300 GMT 22 Sep 82 HK]

CSO: 4000/9

## PARTY AND STATE

### ANALYSIS OF NEW PHASE OF PEOPLE'S CONGRESS SYSTEM

Harbin HEILONGJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 4 Aug 82 p 3

[Article by Wang Dexiang [3769 1795 4382]: "The New Phase of Our Country's People's Congress System"]

[Text] The political system of our country is the people's congress system. Upholding this system and, even better, perfecting and adapting it to the needs under the new conditions to guarantee the people the fundamental principle of being masters in their own house constitute an important mission of this draft of the revised constitution.

Our country's people's congress system has an unparalleled superiority over any other system in Chinese history; it is the system which is the most capable of realizing people's democracy. However, the history of its development is rather short; its many principles require further development and perfection, especially in its legalization and systematization. Owing to the effects of the 10-year upheaval, many effective and concrete systems in our country's people's congress system were negated openly, or were pigeonholed, and became abstract dogma; this greatly limited the development of the superiority of our country's democratic system. This also revealed that our people's congress system itself has unhealthy and incomplete parts, and that it lacks effective measures with which to resist various kinds of destructive forces. As to the definite significance of this, concrete systems have even more and special significance than do democratic principles themselves. Because a concrete system under the guidance of democratic principles is the true bridge which will lead us to real democracy. Without these systems we will remain eternally on "the far shore" from democracy, and therefore cannot truly realize democracy or enjoy democracy. It can be said that the more concrete the democratic system, the more practical and realistic are the democratic rights enjoyed by the people. What makes one happy is the fact that the draft of the constitutional revision makes many important changes to our country's people's congress system. With the passage of this revision, it will be even more complete systematically, tighter legally, and more scientific organizationally. These changes indicate that our country's people's congress system already has developed to a completely new historical phase.

First, the draft of the revised constitution, on the basis of summing up the experiences of implementing the people's congress system in our country over the past 30 years or so, especially in strengthening the organization and the system of the people's congress, causes it to become a work organization. The draft of the revised constitution clearly stipulates: The National People's Congress is the organ within our country with the highest state powers; local people's congresses at all levels are the organs of state power at those local levels. Moreover, the draft constitution defines three aspects of the powers and position of the National People's Congress: (1) Legislative powers. The draft stipulates: "The National People's Congress and the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress exercise the legislative powers of the state, and set down laws and decrees" (Article 55). The National People's Congress has the power to revise the constitution, to set down and revise the criminal and legal codes as well as other fundamental regulations of state organs. This is the basic manifestation of the legislative powers of the National People's Congress (Article 60). (2) The power to elect or recall important leading personnel of the state. These persons include the chairman and vice chairmen of the People's Republic of China, the premier and vice premiers of the State Council, members of state commissions, ministers of the various ministries, chairmen of various commissions, the auditor general, the secretary general of the State Council, as well as the president of the Supreme People's Court and the chief procurator of the Supreme People's Procuratorate (Articles 60 and 61). The National People's Congress also has the right to elect or recall the personnel who comprise the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress, among them the chairman, the vice chairmen, the secretary general, and the members (Article 63). (3) The NPC has the power to decide on national economic development plans, state budgets, and other important matters; these include investigating and authorizing the national economic plans and reports on their implementation, deciding on the establishment of special administrative zones and their systems, and deciding questions of war and peace (Article 60). These regulations enable the position and nature of the NPC, the highest organ of state power, to be even clearer and more concrete.

The people's congresses at all levels in our country carry out their work using the form of meetings. The practical experience of many years tells us that without solving work problems of an ordinary nature, there is no way to bring to fruition the many important powers vested in the NPC, even to the point of adversely affecting our pressing legislative work. The draft constitution has greatly developed the relevant regulations for all organs in our country. It has expanded the authority of the NPC Standing Committee in setting down laws and decrees, in appointing and dismissing important state officials when the NPC is not in session, and in investigating and ratifying necessary changes to portions of the national economic plan or budget while those are in effect. At the same time, it has expanded the powers of the standing committees of local people's congresses above the county level, and from this it has increased the quality of the NPC's work mechanisms.



Second, in order to strengthen the authority and position of the NPC, the draft constitution also has especially strengthened the building of our country's system of people's delegates. The delegate system is an important component of the state political system. The significance of this is that the powers and position of the delegates reflect the powers and position of the representative institution itself. The draft has preserved and developed the regulations on the special powers of delegates as contained in the 1954 constitution, such as the right to ask for explanations from responsible officials and the right of immunity. It has also increased the right of delegates to submit proposals and the right of unfettered expression of their views. In addition, it has gone a step farther in delineating the duties of people's delegates in maintaining close ties with the unit from which they were elected and with the masses. The building of the system of delegates has been strengthened through the two facets of expanding the powers and delineating the duties of the delegates. The right to submit proposals is an important means by which people's delegates participate in the management of state affairs. NPC delegates and members of the NPC Standing Committee have the right to submit proposals for official action during meetings of the NPC and the NPC Standing Committee. This enables delegates even better to reflect and to pass on the hopes and requests of the people, and to participate in the management of the state. The right of unfettered expression is an important means by which people's delegates exercise a special, individual protection; it provides that when people's delegates are engaged in their official duties, their public views and votes may not suffer the penalty of law; it has the force of guaranteeing that people's delegates may say all they know and speak without reservation while at congresses, therefore enabling the delegates to have the highest degree of responsibility toward the people and to work conscientiously. Concerning the duties of delegates, the most important change contained in the draft constitution is clearly delineated as follows: "NPC delegates maintain close ties with the unit from which they were elected and with the masses; they heed and reflect the opinions and requests of the people. Moreover, when they participate in production, work, or social activities themselves, they help with constitutional and legal measures" (Article 75). This article's stipulations are directed at strengthening the mass foundations of the delegate organizations and at urging the delegates to play their roles well as spokesmen of the people. This article is of extraordinarily important significance.

Third, the various organizational structures of the NPC are the organizational guarantors of the NPC in realizing its role as the organ of supreme state power. The most important change contained in the draft constitution is the strengthening and expansion of the establishment of various special committees. These committees are auxiliary bodies which assist the organ of supreme state power in carrying out its work. This type of setup, aside from special bodies already stipulated in our country's 1954 constitution (such as the Nationalities Commission), also has added or reestablished other special bodies (such as the Legal Commission, the Finance and Economic



Commission, the Education and Science Commission, the Foreign Affairs Commission, the Investigation Commission, etc). The important developments that have been made in our country's people's congress system with respect to organizational structures at the local level are the strengthening of provincial and directly administered municipal people's congresses through the setting up of standing committees, and the expansion of the rights of standing committees of people's congresses at all levels above that of the county.

Our country's people's congress system has undergone a long-term historical process from its birth, through its development and incessant improvement. Having undergone this constitutional revision, our country's people's congress system already has achieved a completely new phase.

9950

CSO: 4005/1274

## PARTY AND STATE

### INNOVATIVE PROMOTION OF MARXIST PHILOSOPHY URGED

Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 19 Aug 82 p 2

[Article by Chen Jun (7115 6511): "Propagate the Truth Which Is 'Common Knowledge' And It Will Be Welcomed By the Masses"]

[Text] From press reports the other day: The Municipal Youth Pavillion organized a lecture on philosophy, letting it be known that Marxist philosophy is a potent weapon for recognizing and remoulding the world. Over 600 youths braved the stifling summer heat to attend and, after the lecture hall and the corridors had been filled with extra chairs, some still had to stand and listen. Some youths had worked more than 10 straight hours the day before and had traded shifts with other comrades in order to attend. Even the comrades of the unit which arranged for the lecture were surprised at the tremendous enthusiasm for study displayed by the youths. This was very inspiring to we comrades who are engaged in propaganda and political and ideological work. This brought to mind the work of publishing popular material on political theory.

In recent years, some books have come out which discuss basic knowledge of philosophy, society and science, some of which have been published in great quantities. This is a wonderful thing. But some comrades feel that these books which come and go are the "same old stuff," just basic ideas about Marxist philosophical principles, political economics, etc., and that they are all spreading truth that is "common knowledge," that they offer nothing new and that nobody wants to read them. But this is really not the way it is. Because of the 10 years of internal unrest, many of the grass roots level cadres and youths who grew up in that environment know very little about even the most basic Marxist ideas, and it is necessary to give them a rudimentary education. Even some middle-aged and elderly comrades who studied a little Marxist theory in the past did not necessarily understand it all, and there is no shortage of examples of those who, when studying under the influence of "leftist" ideology, misunderstood Marxism-Leninism. For example, according to a survey of a cadre class at a party school in this city, when discussing the aims of production, approximately three-fourths of those studying were basically unaware of the matter of production aim. For a long period they knew only that production was for profit, to fulfill the task or for the revolution, but they did not know that production was to satisfy the material and cultural needs of the people.

Therefore, for many people, the theory of Marxism is not an old matter frequently discussed, but rather is very new. Stalin said it well: "Perhaps there will be those who say that everything said here is common knowledge, that there is nothing new, and that, therefore, it is not worth the time to rehash this truth which is common knowledge. Of course, there is nothing new here. But if you believe that it is not worth it to review various truths with which we are familiar, then you are wrong. The problem is that every year there are thousands of new young cadres who approach our core leadership. They bring an intense desire to help us and to demonstrate their abilities, but they have not had sufficient education in Marxism, do not know the truths with which we are so familiar and can only grope about in the dark.... What should we do with these comrades? How can we teach them the spirit of Marxism-Leninism? I feel that we must systematically review the truths of so called "common knowledge" and patiently explain these truths. This is one of the best methods of teaching these comrades Marxism-Leninism." Is not the enthusiasm shown by the youths for the lecture on Marxism arranged by the Municipal Youth Pavillion a forceful proof of this?

By a systematic review of the truth which is "common knowledge" we certainly do not mean a simple review of what has been said before, nor do we suggest closing ourselves off from reality and copying from books and piecing things together from eclectic sources, but rather we mean to elaborate the basic knowledge of Marxism-Leninism in accordance with developing circumstances and changing conditions and to use the basic outlook of Marxism-Leninism to answer directly the various political and ideological questions raised by the cadres and the masses, seeing to it that reading matter contains new thoughts, new substance and new language. Such literary works will not be simply the "same old stuff," and will certainly be welcomed by a broad readership. For example, the special quality of "Basic Principles of Marxist Philosophy" published by the Shanghai People's Publishing House that sets it apart from books of the same type is its attention to drawing on new advances in present theoretical research, such as its discussion of the standards of truth, its probing of material theory in dialectical materialism, etc. In particular, its use of the findings of contemporary natural science further validated and enriched the view of nature found in dialectical materialism. This effort has reduced the distance between natural science and social science, offering fresh nourishment to social science literature and renewing the feelings of the people. After this book was published, it received the acclaim of a broad readership. We can see that books promoting the truth which is "common knowledge" will be welcomed by the masses.

In order to aid the broad readership in comparing various concepts and to improve their ability to make distinctions, it is necessary to introduce them selectively and critically to the ideas of various schools and branches of social science, including the ideas of idealism. But, at present, the most pressing thing is to continue the work of publishing various types of material concerning the basic theories of Marxism-Leninism and the basic

knowledge of the party, promoting communism and explaining the relationship between realizing the four modernizations and strengthening the construction of a spiritual civilization and urging people to maintain good party style and party discipline and to restore the excellent traditions of the party. For several years now, some material like this has come out, but, when compared with the needs of strengthening communist education and having the broad masses study the basics of Marxism-Leninism, we have not done enough. Those who do theoretical work and publishing work should be duty bound to assume the responsibility for writing and publishing such material and not relax their efforts because all this is truth which is "common knowledge."

9705

CS0: 4005/34

## PARTY AND STATE

### FUJIAN CYL ELECTS REPRESENTATIVES TO 11TH CYL CONGRESS

Fuzhou FUJIAN RIBAO in Chinese 27 Aug 82 p 1

[Article From the Office of the League's Provincial Party Committee: "Fujian Provincial Communist Youth League Congress Satisfactorily Concluded--The Congress Elected 41 Representatives From Our Province To Attend the 11th CYL Congress; Comrade Cheng Xu [4453 1645] Requested That League Organizations at Every Level Educate Youths in Communist Ideology"]

[Text] The Fujian Provincial Communist Youth League Congress was held in Fuzhou from 21 to 23 August.

The congress elected 41 representatives to the 11th CYL Congress, including league cadres, advanced figures from every battlefield, minorities, Taiwanese, and league members who live overseas.

At the congress, Lin Zhaoshu [2651 0340 2873], the man in charge of the league's provincial party committee, requested that all league organizations and young league members make the study, propagation, and implementation of the spirit of the 12th Party Congress and the promotion of league work in our province the outstanding tasks during the last 4 months of this year. And with this as the focus, he urged that they launch an educational campaign among youths to get them to "study history, love the motherland, be good sons and daughters of the motherland, and act as guerrillas in invigorating China." We hope that league cadres will act in accordance with the six demands made of middle-aged and young cadres by Comrade Hu Yaobang, making greater demands of themselves at all times, working hard to be "politically strong and models in action," leading the broad youths of the league in constructing socialism's "two civilizations," fully fostering their model roles, and making greater contributions to the motherland's four modernizations. Let's build an extraordinary record to celebrate the victorious convening of the 12th Party Congress and to welcome the national celebration of the 33rd anniversary of the nation and the successful convening the the 11th League Congress.

Provincial Party Committee Secretary Cheng Xu represented the party committee in visiting the entire body of representatives and speaking to them. He said that the CYL is a strong helper to the party, that the league must supply the party with all manner of cadres, and that therefore having league cadres who are more revolutionary, younger, more specialized, and more

knowledgeable is very important. For them to be more revolutionary is the most important thing, and the key to this lies in raising communist consciousness, establishing the far-reaching ideals and goals of communism, and actively engaging in the communist movement. In conclusion, Cheng Xu requested that League organizations at every level throughout the province uphold the educating of youths in communist ideology and the training of a new, idealistic, moral, cultured, and disciplined generation.

9705

CSO: 4005/10



## PARTY AND STATE

### CALL ISSUED FOR FAITH IN COMMUNISM, PARTY

Fuzhou FUJIAN RIBAO in Chinese 27 Aug 82 p 3

[Commentary by Zhong Hua [6850 5478] and Zhong Ying [0112 1758]: "Belief, Trust, Confidence"]

[Text] How is a man able to stand erect? Because he has a backbone consisting of 24 vertebrae, a sacrum, and a coccyx supporting him. How can a communist carry on through so many tests and struggle on till the end of his days? Because he believes in communism, trusts the party, and has confidence in the ultimate victory of the revolution. A man cannot stand without a backbone, and a communist cannot add to the communist cause without the "three faiths."

The heroic 60-year history of the relentless advance of our party makes it clear that the party is the present backbone of China. The party is composed of hundreds of millions of advanced proletarian elements. The members of this vanguard have a firm belief in communism, are ready to sacrifice all they have, and are determined to struggle for the complete liberation of peoples and classes. Please listen to the solemn declarations of martyrs in local records: "The enemy can chop off our heads but can never shake our belief! Because the doctrines in which we believe are universal truths!" "Communism is our belief. The party is our home." These are the heartfelt words of the broad party members, and they express the long-cherished wishes of countless excellent sons and daughters of China.

But there are those who feel that communism is too remote, out of sight, and untouchable, and their belief in communism has been shaken. This is true not only of youths but also of a small number of older comrades. Of course, the establishment of communist social ideals can be realized only in the distant future. But communism is a movement as well as a social system--a movement guided by the communist ideological system. From the day it was established, our party began the great practice of communism. Every accomplishment in the victory of our national revolution and in socialist construction has been a victory of the communist movement and of communist ideology. With each victory we achieved, we moved a step closer to the great goal of communism. Communism as an ideology, a way of behaving, and a movement can be said to be existing, struggling, and progressing everywhere. If we view our present construction of material and spiritual civilizations as laying the foundation of the beautiful

mansion of communism, then we will not feel that communism is out of sight and untouchable, but rather that it is real. The noble belief in communism is our spiritual support. At no time can we doubt it or allow it to be shaken.

Maintaining a tremendous belief in communism and total trust in the party is the source of our confidence in the inevitable victory of communism. In speaking of confidence, people naturally call to mind the countless difficult twists and turns we have confronted in our party's history. But although the party has more than once made mistakes and encountered setbacks, it has never failed to correct itself according to the principles of Marxism-Leninism, which makes clear the strong vitality of the party. Compared with the great accomplishments in our party's 60 years of carrying on the communist movement, these mistakes and setbacks are, in the final analysis, of secondary importance. We cannot consider a tributary to be the main channel. At the same time, we must understand that there are no straight roads in the world and no readymade experience to draw upon in constructing socialism or realizing communism. For various reasons, it is difficult to avoid deviations and errors during the great exploration. Now, although there are difficulties and dangerous obstacles before us, "the channel has already been opened up," and the four modernizations are being successfully carried forward. The brilliant ideology of communism shines everywhere. What reason could we have for not being full of confidence?

Let us hold in mind the words of Stalin: One valuable aspect of a communist is that he can remain firm in his belief.

9705

CSO: 4005/10

## PARTY AND STATE

### CALL FOR GREATER ATTENTION TO POLITICAL, LEGAL WORK

Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 27 Aug 82 p 3

[Article: "The Entire Party Must Pay Attention To Political and Legal Work"]

[Text] Strengthening party leadership of political and legal work, mobilizing the entire party to be concerned with political and legal work and supporting and doing political and legal work well are the basic guarantees that the spirit of the National Political and Legal Work Conference will be implemented and that socialist political construction will be strengthened.

The entire party must pay attention to political and legal work. Leading cadres on party committees at every level must fully understand that at the same time that we construct socialist material and spiritual civilization, we must strengthen socialist political construction and strengthen democratic centralism. The former is guaranteed by the latter. Any thinking which centers only on production and business and ignores political and legal work will be one-sided and harmful and must be resisted and overcome. Although, in the new historical period, the exploiting class has already been eliminated as a class and class struggle is no longer the major contradiction in society, class struggle continues to exist within specific bounds and, moreover, can intensify under specific conditions. Our struggle against antagonistic forces both inside and outside of the nation and against the various crimes that do harm to social order will be long, arduous and complex, and we absolutely cannot take it lightly. Attacking serious crime in the economic sector is an important aspect of the political and legal work which serves socialist modernization construction, and we should move ahead in this work. All such work must be given a high degree of attention by party committees at every level, must be placed under the leadership of the party committees at every level and must be placed on the daily agendas of the party committees at every level.

Rectifying social order requires upholding the principle of "comprehensive administration." If each party committee will stress "comprehensive administration" and realistically strengthen leadership, then it will similarly be doing a good job on this important link. We must resolutely mete out swift and severe punishment to major criminals. We cannot be softhearted. This is quite clear. But it is even more important to mobilize the strength of the entire society and to do a good job in the basic work of reducing factors leading to crime and conditions breeding crime, as well as to close

all gaps that could possibly be used by our enemies. "Comprehensive administration" is concerned with all areas of work and requires not only the support and cooperation of every concerned department, but also the unified leadership and coordinated action of party committees at every level. Now, under the leadership of the party committees at every level, we must take realistic measures to strengthen rapidly grass roots party and political organizations and work at the grass roots level, to bring about a quick change in the state of weak and disorganized leadership in grass roots party and administrative organizations and in agricultural brigades in particular and to bring about rapid change in cases where grass roots level organizations are unconcerned with and do not stress political and legal work and "comprehensive administration" for maintaining social order.

The Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee has already convened a citywide cadre conference on party member responsibility, transmitting the spirit of the National Conference on Political and Legal Work and offering ideas concerning initial steps to take in relation to actual conditions in Shanghai. We believe that if only party committees at every level throughout the city will pay attention to political and legal work, truly strengthen the leadership of political and legal work and seriously implement the spirit of the National Conference on Political and Legal Work and the demands of the municipal party committee, then a new situation in the political and legal work in Shanghai will certainly emerge and there will be a clear turn for the better in social order.

9705

CSO: 4005/34

## PARTY AND STATE

### CONVICTION OF SHANGHAI JIANG QING CLIQUE CRIMINALS DISCUSSED

Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 29 Aug 82 p 1

[Commentary: "The Just Judgment of the People of Shanghai"]

[Text] The Shanghai High Level People's Court and Middle Level People's Court, in accordance with the law, publicly tried Xu Jingxian [1776 2529 6364] and Wang Xiuzhen [3769 4423 3791], the Shanghai ringleaders of the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique, as well as Chen Eda [7115 7093 1129], Ye Changming [0673 2490 2494], Huang Jinhai [7806 6855 3189], Dai Liqing [2071 4539 3237], Ma Zhenlong [7456 2182 7893] and Zhu Yongjia [2612 3057 0857] and individually sentenced them to prison terms. This was the just judgment of the Shanghai people and of history!

On the eve of the historically significant 12th Representative Congress of the CPC, in accord wit the will of the Shanghai people, the Shanghai judicial agencies completed this important trial. It was an historic victory and a thorough reckoning of the monstrous crimes of the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique in the Shanghai area--a great victory in the continuing effort to quell chaos and restore order!

This trial was long awaited by the people of Shanghai and was closely followed by the people of the entire nation. Shanghai was once a counterrevolutionary nest and an important base of support for the "gang of four." Sixteen years ago, they rose to power; six years ago, these henchmen and their masters met their doom here. Merciless history arranged this merciless end for them. During the 10 years of unrest, Ma Tianshui [7456 1131 3055], Xu Jingxian, Wang Xiuzhen and others under the direct leadership of Jiang Qing, Zhang Chunqiao [1728 2504 2890], Yao Wenyuan [1202 2429 0337], and Wang Hongwen [3769 3163 2429] the ringleaders of the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique, used every kind of sinister means in carrying out a series of conspiracies, to usurp party power, trying in vain to topple the government and overthrow the people's democratic dictatorship and the socialist system. In Shanghai, they spread chaos, framed and persecuted Chen Pixian [7115 0012 7359], Cao Diqu [2580 5441 4428] and other leading cadres of the municipal party committee and the municipal people's committee, and encouraged, schemed for an particitaed in seizing the leadership of the party and the government in Shanghai; they actively participated in the manufacture of new disruptions by the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique, carried out counterrevolutionary propaganda to stir up trouble and slandered Comrade Deng Xiaoping [6772 1420 1627] and other party and state leaders and leading comrades who had returned to work; they used fascist means, madly incited people to beat, smash and shoot, fabricated false charges and severely persecuted a large number of



cadres and masses in the city's party and political agencies, democratic parties, mass organizations and cultural-educational, sanitation, scientific-technological, industrial, agricultural and financial networks, causing some to be imprisoned for long periods of time and to be tortured, some to be driven insane, some to be persecuted to death, some were seriously harmed and some to be murdered unjustly; and, after their masters were destroyed, they still unscrupulously decided to launch armed counterrevolutionary insurrection, gathering troops and arms with murderous intent. Because the Party Central Committee adopted strong measures and the army and people in Shanghai struggled resolutely, their armed insurrection failed. The counterrevolutionary crimes of these people went on for 10 years, doing severe damage to our nation's system of people's democratic dictatorship and the socialist order, seriously sabotaging economic construction and every item of work in Shanghai and bringing a tremendous catastrophe upon the people throughout the city, one which spread throughout the nation. The monstrous crimes of Ma Tianshui, Xu Jingxian, Wang Xiuzhen and the rest of this gang are still fresh in the minds of the people in Shanghai and throughout the nation, and the people's hatred remains intense. At that time, they were protected by Lin Biao and the "gang of four" and were arrogant and unscrupulous, doing as they pleased, committing many terrible evil deeds. They deserved retribution for their countless crimes and, as is the case with all reactionary factions which move counter to the tide of history, they could not escape the judgment of history and the punishment of the people. The broad masses delight in the humiliating fall from power of this gang of major criminals.

This trial of the major criminals in Shanghai who were in the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique was a matter of due process and a successful example of governing the nation in accordance with the law which was followed the trial of the ringleaders of the Lin Biao, Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary cliques, and it is an indication that our socialist legal system is being further perfected. The Shanghai public security and judicial agencies did a tremendous amount of research for this historic trial and they gathered and verified a large amount of documentary material and firsthand evidence. During the course of the entire indictment and trial process, they strictly adhered to the principle "let the facts be the evidence, let the law be the yardstick," and, moreover, they distinguished different circumstances and considered the severity of the crimes and the attitudes of the parties involved in accepting guilt in handing out different punishments, fully embodying the solemn and principled nature of judicial work. In this trial, just as in the trial of the Lin Biao, Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique, they strictly distinguished the lines in principle between counterrevolutionary crimes and mistakes. This was advantageous in correctly and strictly distinguishing between the contradictions between the enemy and ourselves and those among the people and between what was criminal and what was not, in accurately punishing counterrevolutionary crimes and in redeeming and educating those who have committed errors. The entire trial upheld the principle of independent judicial action--the city's people's public security agency investigated and made pre-trial preparations, the people's procurate prosecuted and the people's courts independently tried the cases. The trial was publicly conducted in accordance with the law with representatives from all walks of life in attendance, and the accused had the right to defend themselves or to invite others to defend them. All of this manifested the democratic principles of judicial work. Because of this, this trial was tremendous victory for the socialist legal system



Now, it has been announced that the trial of the 8 major Shanghai members of the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique has concluded. Can we now rest easy? Absolutely not. The Shanghai area was mercilessly controlled by the "gang of four" for 10 years, so we certainly do not want to underestimate their influence or that of remnant forces of the "gang of four." After smashing the "gang of four," we have made progress in our clean up work, but we have not done enough and certain problems remain. The facts make it clear that in recent years remnant forces of the "gang of four" have remained active and some members of gang factions have taken advantage of party leniency to vent their dissatisfaction, some even going so far as to seek opportunities to reverse verdicts handed down against them. One scoundrel sounded the inner thoughts of such people when he said: "I have become a magot in a manure pit and I will cause havoc." Look! Can we relax in the face of warnings by such "magots"? Of course, we believe that hardened elements that refuse to come to their senses and resolutely stand against the party and the people are in a small minority. Since smashing the "gang of four," and especially since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, certain persons who, under the historic conditions of the past, made mistakes in following the "gang of four," have changed their stands, raised their consciousness and comported themselves well. We enthusiastically welcome these comrades. We hope that all those who made mistakes at the outset can learn from the trial of these important criminals in the Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary clique, seriously remember the lessons of history and enthusiastically throw themselves into today's construction of the two civilizations which is in tune with the flow of historical progress. Any adherence to mistakes or regression will get nowhere.

This trial has once again reminded us of the 10 years of unrest that is so hard to forget. Review of the past leads to understanding of the present. This kind of historical reflection and comparison increases our appreciation of the wonderful situation we enjoy today, increases our confidence in the correctness of today's line, principles and policies of the Party Central Committee and increases the effort we put into socialist modernization construction. The "gang of four" sabotage left us in a shambles, and only through tremendous efforts to quell chaos and restore order ideologically, politically, organizationally, and economically were we able to make the important change from historical regression to historical progress. At present, we want to move ahead in arousing revolutionary enthusiasm, in strengthening the sense of revolutionary responsibility, in maintaining the highly conscious attitude of socialist masters in doing each item of work in Shanghai well, in further developing the excellent situation, in welcoming the successful convening of the 12th Party Congress with an excellent record of accomplishments and in achieving new breakthroughs in socialist modernization construction!

9705

CSO: 4005/34

## PARTY AND STATE

### SHANDONG PARTY, ARMY OFFICIALS STUDY 12TH CONGRESS' WORK

#### Party Meeting

Jinan DAZHONG RIBAO in Chinese 3 Sep 82 p 1

[Report: "The Provincial Party Committee and Provincial Government, the Standing Committee of the Provincial People's Congress, and the Provincial Political Consultative Conference Hold Separate Study Forums--Study the Documents of the 12th Party Congress; Freely Discuss the Profound Significance of the 12th Party Congress"]

[Text] On the afternoon of 2 September, leading comrades of the provincial party committee and the provincial people's government directly subordinate to the province, comrades in charge of the standing committee of the provincial people's congress and some of the representatives, comrades in charge of the provincial political consultative conference, as well as patriotic personages in various circles held separate study meetings and forums in Jinan to earnestly study the opening speech by Comrade Deng Xiaoping at the 12th Party Congress and the key points of the report given by Comrade Hu Yaobang, and to resolutely lead the people of the whole province to study and implement as best they can the spirit of the 12th Party Congress in order to contribute to the comprehensive initiation of new conditions for modern socialist construction.

In their study, everyone unanimously believed that, like the Seventh Party Congress, the 12th is an extremely important congress in the history of our party. The Seventh Party Congress scientifically and systematically summed up the new democratic revolutionary lines, principles, and policies, with the result that the understanding of the whole party was raised to new heights, and it laid the foundation for defeating Japanese imperialism, liberating the whole of China, and seizing complete victory for the new democracy. On the other hand, the 12th Party Congress further scientifically and systematically summed up the experiences regarding the way to build a strong and modern socialist state under China's conditions. In particular it summed up the 6 years of historical experience in smashing Jiang Qing's antirevolutionary clique and bringing order out of chaos, and it formulated and put forward the program and tasks for the struggle to initiate the new conditions for modern socialist construction. This congress is rich in content, and its experience is valuable. Its significance is great and profound. We must firmly and un-

swervingly implement the various documents examined and approved by this congress and the tasks it has put forward.

In the study forum held by the provincial party committee and the provincial people's government, the comrades in charge of the provincial party committee put forward concrete demands on the question of organizing the broad masses of party members, cadres, and people to study: (1) We must educate everyone to fully understand the historical role and significance of the 12th Party Congress and continuously raise their self-consciousness in studying the documents. (2) The documents of the 12th Party Congress were formulated under the guidance of communist ideology. In studying them, we must stress the essentials of communist ideological education, and use communist ideology, communist theory, and the communist spirit to understand and implement the spirit of the documents. (3) Carry forward the revolutionary learning style of combining theory and practice. First we must read the documents in earnest, strive to understand and get a good grasp of them, and comprehensively and correctly understand the spirit of the documents. Under this prerequisite, [we cannot] closely link up with reality and do our best to resolve existing problems among cadres and the masses in a down-to-earth manner. (4) Stress study by leading cadres. The provincial party committee plans to hold study classes and concentrate on the rotational training of cadres above the rank of party organization member of the armed forces, commissions, departments, bureaus, and offices directly subordinate to the province. All units must also operate study classes for rotational training of party members and cadres in groups and by periods. In studying, we must stress that the leader takes the lead; [the leader] will first understand and get a good grasp and know how to apply the learning in reality. The chief comrade in charge of each party committee unit must personally stress the study of the 12th Party Congress documents, and strive to make this study more down-to-earth and more successful than previous ones.

#### Armed Forces Meeting

Jinan DAZHONG RIBAO in Chinese 3 Sep 82 pp 1-2

[Reports by Ji Xia [3444 2450], Han Laishun [7281 0171 7311], and Wang Zhichen [3769 1807 5256]: "Confidently Advance Along the Broad Road Shown by the 12th Party Congress; Standing Committees of the Jinan Command, the North Sea Fleet, and the Jinan Command Air Force Study the Documents of the 12th Party Congress"]

1

[Text] On 2 September the standing committee of the Jinan Command's party committee earnestly studied the news of the victorious opening of the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech, and Comrade Hu Yaobang's key points in his report. Everyone believed that the documents of the 12th Party Congress have correctly summed up the past and ascertained the future. After the study, their spirit was inspired and their confidence was fully raised. They deeply felt that our party will be able to lead the people of the whole country to initiate a new situation for modern socialist construction.

In their study, everyone reviewed the course of struggle followed by our party, combined their own personal practice, and freely discussed what they had learned from the study. Everyone said: The 12th Party Congress has not only put forward a new program for struggle but has also provided reliable safeguards for ideology, organization, workstyle, and system. Experience has proved that a correct goal for struggle must be safeguarded for a set of correct principles and policies, fine workstyle, and discipline. Only by giving play to the collective role of the party organization and by reviving the glorious traditions of democracy within the party can the party's undertakings grow and flourish. In this respect, the 12th Party Congress has not only pointed out the direction but also set an example. Many leading cadres also reviewed the major achievements on every front since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee. They said: The victorious convening of the 12th Party Congress will initiate a new situation for modern socialist construction. We must celebrate the victorious convening of the 12th Party Congress by the genuine action of doing our best in our work in a down-to-earth manner. For this reason, the party committee of the Jinan Command Put forward the following measures: First, we must learn the documents of the 12th Party Congress, use them as the substance of political education during the second half of the year, and take special time to become more involved in doing a good job in education. Second, we must convene expanded meetings of the party committee, adopt the method of using meetings as a substitute for training, and use the spirit of the 12th Party Congress to arm the minds of cadres above the rank of commander. Third, we must call on cadres at all levels to become more involved in popularizing the documents of the 12th Party Congress on the basis of first educating themselves. Fourth, we must use the spirit of the 12th Party Congress to guide the armed forces' military and political training and all tasks, link up with reality, learn while working, and use outstanding results to contribute to initiating a new situation.

## II

On 2 September, the standing committee and advisor of the party committee of the North Sea Fleet earnestly studied the news on the convening of the 12th Party Congress, Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech, and the key points of Comrade Hu Yaobang's report.

In the study and discussion, everyone recalled the party's course of struggle in the past 61 years and unanimously believed that the 12th Party Congress will have a great historical significance on the development of our country's socialist cause, just like the victory that the Seventh Party Congress had on the revolutionary cause of our country's new democracy. The leading comrades of the party committee indicated that they will organize the armed forces to learn the documents of the 12th Party Congress, adhere to the four basic principles, adhere to the lines, principles, and policies since the Third Plenary Session, follow the direction pointed out by the 12th Party Congress, and do every task well. Some older comrades also expressed their view that in the course of making changes, we should do a good job of passing on experiences and manning the last station. In the study and discussion, the fleet made an initial plan for the study and popularization of the spirit of the 12th Party Congress among the broad masses of officers and men in the armed forces. The



first stage calls for widely relaying the spirit of the 12th Party Congress among cadres and fighters and organizing everyone to earnestly study the documents of the 12th Party Congress. The second stage will launch an in-depth study on special topics, combine with the realities in armed forces work, operate study classes well, foster the backbone, do well in explaining and publicizing, and conscientiously do better in the military training and political education of the fleet.

### III

On 2 September, the standing committee of the air force party committee of the Jinan Command earnestly studied Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech and the key points of Comrade Hu Yaobang's report, and profoundly understood that the program formulated by the 12th Party Congress is incomparably correct.

In the study forum, everyone freely discussed the great achievements since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee and unanimously believed that our party has been able to complete the arduous task of bringing order out of chaos and to realize a great historical turning point because it has adhered to the Marxist scientific principle of combining theory and practice and to the scientific principle that people make history. In order to safeguard victory in the future, we must further use Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought to arm our minds and consciously act according to the scientific principles of Marxism. Everyone reviewed with the changes of the [Jinan] Command in recent years, stressed discussion on the importance of building a spiritual civilization, and resolved to follow the demands of the 12th Party Congress and vigorously strengthen communist ideological education among the armed forces, strive to foster and train new communists who will be idealistic, pay attention to morality, and abide by discipline, thereby completing the glorious tasks entrusted by the party and the people. Standing committee members also studied the spirit of the 12th Party Congress with regard to realizing cooperation between young and old and their succession in terms of organization, and indicated that everyone must obey the party's arrangements by working diligently when in office and passing on their experiences when leaving their posts, setting a good example for the young, and making new contributions to the building of the armed forces.

9586

CSO: 4005/1317

## PARTY AND STATE

### ANHUI CONGRESS STANDING COMMITTEE SESSION OPENS

OW300057 Hefei ANHUI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 26 Sep 82

[Excerpts] The 15th session of the standing committee of the 5th Anhui Provincial People's Congress opened in Hefei on 25 September.

At yesterday's plenary session, [name indistinct], delegate to the 12th CPC National Congress and secretary of the provincial party committee, made a report on the congress and the main guidelines it laid down. Those present earnestly studied the guidelines and documents of the 12th Party Congress and held an animated discussion on them. [passage omitted]

Items on the agenda of this session also include:

Relaying the guidelines laid down by the 24th session of the NCP Standing Committee;

Examination and approval of Anhui Province's draft measures for implementation of the state council's regulations on taking over land for national construction;

Examination and approval of the draft measures for implementation of the regulations on use of land for housing construction in rural villages and towns;

Hearing reports by the provincial higher people's court and the provincial people's procuratorate on their work in the first half of this year;

Hearing and examining a summary report on discussions by the people of the province on the draft revised constitution; and

Discussing and adopting resolutions on appointments and removals.

Hu Kaiming and Cheng Yetang, vice chairmen of the standing committee of the provincial people's congress, respectively presided over the session in the morning and afternoon of 25 September.

Other vice chairmen of the standing committee of the provincial people's congress attending the session were Ma Changyan, Ying Yiquan, Yang Ming, Zhang Azuoyin, Xia Deyi, Li Guangtao, Chen Yuanliang and (Zhao Kai).



Attending the session as observers were Meng Jiaqin, vice governor of the province; (Chen Zhengya), president of the provincial higher people's court; (Li Penglin), deputy chief procurator of the provincial people's procuratorate; and responsible persons of the concerned departments directly under the provincial authority. [passage omitted]

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### JIANGXI REMOVES BAI DONGKAI FROM GOVERNOR'S POST

OW292355 Nanchang JIANGXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 26 Sep 82

[Text2 The 13th meeting of the standing committee of the 5th Jiangxi Provincial People's Congress ended at the Jiangxi Guest House on the afternoon of 26 September after 6 days in session.

Yang Shangkui, chairman of the standing committee of the provincial people's congress, presided over the meeting. The meeting was attended by 44 people, including Liu Junxiu, Zhang Yuqing, Li Fangyuan, Gu Jiguang and Xie Xianghuang, vice chairmen of the standing committee of the provincial people's congress. (Zhao Zengyi), secretary of the provincial party committee, was also present.

At the meeting, Deputy Secretary Di Sheng of the provincial party committee read the committee's proposal on a candidate for the acting governorship of Jiangxi Province.

On the proposal of the provincial party committee, the meeting unanimously adopted a resolution removing First Secretary Bai Dongcai of the provincial party committee from his concurrent position as governor and appointing (Zhao Zengyi) acting governor of the Jiangxi Provincial People's Government.

The meeting also approved appointments and removals as suggested by the provincial people's government and the provincial people's procuratorate.

Attending the meeting as observers were Xu Qin, vice governor; Chen Keguang, chief procurator of the provincial people's procuratorate; (Zhang Xiqing), vice president of the provincial higher people's court; and responsible persons of various departments under the standing committee of the provincial people's congress and the standing committees of 17 municipal, county and district people's congresses.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### JIANGXI'S BAI DONGCAI ON STUDYING CPC DOCUMENTS

OW041251 Nanchang JIANGXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 29 Sep 82

[Excerpts] The Jiangxi Provincial CPC Committee held a meeting at the Jiangxi Opera House on 29 September to hear reports on studying the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress. In a speech to some 3,000 leading party cadres of various organizations directly under the provincial government, First Secretary Bai Dongcai of the Jiangxi Provincial CPC Committee, called on them to further mobilize and organize party cadres, especially responsible party cadres, throughout the province to take the lead in studying, propagating and implementing the 12th Party Congress documents; to comprehensively and correctly understand the fundamental guidelines of the congress; to unify their thinking, enhance their enthusiasm for work and strengthen their unity; and to unite with and guide the masses of party members and people in fulfilling the grad tasks set by the 12th Party Congress and in creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization.

Fu Yutian, secretary of the provincial CPC committee, presided over the meeting. Attending the meeting were provincial party, government and military leaders including (Zhao Zengyi), Fang Zhichun, Wu Ping, Xin Junjie, Wang Zhaorong, Zhao Zhijian, (Wang Zemin), Xu Qin and (Song Changgeng). Attending the meeting as observers were responsible comrades of the provincial democratic parties and a number of nonparty personages. [passage omitted]

Referring to the present upsurge in studying the 12th Party Congress documents, Comrade Bai Dongcai said that almost a month has passed since the conclusion of the 12th CPC National Congress. In high spirits and in jubilation, party members, cadres and the masses throughout the province have expressed, in different ways and at their respective work posts, their all-round support for the correct program and grand objective set by the congress, their complete trust in the new central leading bodies and their full confidence in bringing about a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization. [passage omitted]

Bai Dongcai said that in studying the congress documents, it is necessary, first of all, to understand the fundamental guidelines contained in these documents. To do this, it is necessary to arrive at a unified understanding of them through the study of some fundamental theories of Marx, Lenin and Comrade Mao Zedong. He expressed the hope that the following five

important points would be carefully studied and thoroughly understood:

1. The significance of the historic change and the historic party congress;
2. The main task for creating a new situation is to bring about an all-round upsurge of the socialist economy;
3. To build a socialist spiritual civilization with communist ideology at its core;
4. Successful cooperation between old and new cadres and the succession of the new from the old; and
5. Doing a good job in party building in accordance with the requirements of the new party constitution. [passage omitted]

Bai Dongcai said that in studying the party congress documents, there are three problems that must be solved:

First, in the field of ideology and politics, it is necessary to solve the problem of belief in communism, trust in the party central committee and confidence in the line and objective of the 12th Party Congress and in its program to bring about a fundamental turn for the better in three fields. There must be no wavering in the belief in communism. A communist party member must believe in communism and must completely devote himself to the cause of communism. A communist party member cannot have doubts about communism, because if he does not believe in communism, he loses his spiritual backing. A life without the soul has no value. The theory that communism is but a dim illusion is a dangerous tread of thought. It exists among some communist party members who have lost their ideals, objectives, spiritual motivation and fighting will, who are unable to resist the inroads of corrosive influences and who have even degenerated. Sharp vigilance against this trend of thought must be maintained. [passage omitted]

There must be complete trust in the leadership of the party central committee. Party members must hold identical political views with it. In the difficult course of eliminating chaos and bringing about a radical change in the state of affairs since its Third Plenary Session, the CPC central committee has demonstrated its skill in applying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong thought, its revolutionary mettle and resourcefulness, the communist nature of sharing weal and woe with the masses, and its ability to keep the difficult situation under control and to head off a disaster. [passage omitted] Therefore, we must have complete trust in the correct leadership of the party central committee, resolutely rally around it and strive to fulfill the program and tasks set by the 12th National Party Congress. We must oppose and overcome both the erroneous left and right tendencies that go against the party central committee's leadership and the program of the 12th Party Congress.

Second, in doing their work, various areas should try their best to fulfill the tasks set by the 12th CPC Congress. [passage omitted]

Third, with regard to the question of work style, every party member must conscientiously implement the new party constitution and must make sincere efforts to eliminate unhealthy practices and improve the party's work style. [passage omitted]

In conclusion, Comrade Bai Dongcai called on the propaganda departments of party committees at all levels, the press and the radio to make specific arrangements for and give specific guidance in the study of the 12th Party Congress documents; to select typical advanced examples, promptly sum up their experiences and popularize them; to commend individuals and units that have successfully studied the congress documents; and to help those that lag behind with their study so as to advance the movement to study the congress documents.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### NANCHANG PEOPLE'S CONGRESS, CPPCC MEETINGS HELD

OW041435 Nanchang JIANGXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 29 Sep 82

[Text] The first session of the eighty Nanchang Municipal People's Congress and the first meeting of the seventh Nanchang Municipal CPPCC Committee were held in Nanchang from 22 to 29 September.

During the meetings, deputies and members from various fronts in the municipality conscientiously studied documents of the 12th Party Congress and expressed their determination guided by the spirit of the 12th Party Congress to further heighten their revolutionary spirit and work with one heart and one mind, and contribute their efforts to creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization and building Nanchang into a prosperous, civilized, clean and fine socialist city.

The two meetings approved Comrade (Zhao Zhijiang's) work report at the first session of the eighth Nanchang Municipal People's Congress and Comrade (Guo Xiaofu's) work report at the first meeting of the seventh Nanchang Municipal CPPCC Committee respectively; approved Nanchang City's 1981 final accounts and 1982 budget; and approved the work reports of the Nanchang Municipal Intermediate People's Court and the municipal people's procuratorate.

Through full deliberations and democratic elections, the meetings elected (Zhang Fusheng) as chairman, and (Yan Fengshen), (Zhang Daosheng), (Hou Zonghe) and (Ouyang Ming) as vice chairmen of the standing committee of the Nanchang Municipal People's Congress; (Zhao Zhijian) as mayor, and (Zhang Wanhai), (Wang Wencai), (Yao Xizhong), (Li Benying), (Gao Hongxun) and (Jiang Jinting) as vice mayors of Nanchang Municipality; and (Zhao Ming) as chairman, and (Guo Jiafu), (Jiang Jinting), (Zhang Daosheng), (Xiao Ergong), (Li Huanran), (Xu Dewan), (Ding Zelin), (Zhou Zhifang) and (Wan Xianhao) as vice chairmen of the Nanchang Municipal CPPCC Committee. (Yang Zihui) was elected president of the Nanchang Municipal Intermediate People's Court. A chief procurator of the Nanchang Municipal People's Procuratorate was also elected and this was reported to higher levels for approval.

CSO: 4005/106



## PARTY AND STATE

### NEI MONGGOL MILITARY DISTRICT STUDIES CONGRESS GUIDELINES

SK031042 Hohhot NEI MONGGOL Regional Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 2 Oct 82

[Text] The regional military district held an enlarged meeting of its CPC committee from 20-30 September to study and implement the documents of the 12th Party Congress, to pledge to do a better job in building the party committee in accordance with the congress guidelines and to lead the broad masses of commanders and fighters to make new contributions to creating a new situation in building a modern and regular army.

During the meeting, participants heard relayed reports by the regional delegates to the 12th Party Congress and conscientiously studied and discussed the congress documents by using Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech as the guiding ideology in the light of the reality in building the party committees of the PLA units at and above regimental level of the military district since the Third Plenary Session.

Zhang Debin, political commissar of the Nei Monggol Regional Military District, delivered a report entitled: "Implement the Guidelines of the 12th Party Congress, Improve the Leadership of Party Committees and Struggle to Implement All Tasks of the Party in the New Period." In the report, Zhang Debin reviewed and summed up the achievements gained since the Third Plenary Session and made suggestions for implementing the congress guidelines and for further strengthening the party committees of the regional PLA units at and above regimental level. Zhang Debin said: Studying, publicizing and implementing the documents of the 12th Party Congress is not only an important political task of the party committees at all levels but also is important for building oneself up. From now until next June, the PLA party committees at all levels, through conducting general study and study on special topics, must organize the party committee members to conscientiously study Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech, Comrade Hu Yaobang's report, the new party constitution and the speeches delivered by various leaders. Through study, we can deeply understand the guidelines of the 12th Party Congress, firmly foster a communist ideal and conviction, consciously resist the corrosive influence of capitalist ideology, maintain the purity of communism and, through our model actions, influence and bring along cadres and fighters to enable the PLA units throughout the region to change in terms of ideology, politics, military affairs and work styles to ensure the fulfillment of all kinds of training in preparation against war.

Cai Ying, commander of the Nei Monggol Regional Military District, made arrangements for the PLA units and militia throughout the region to further study the documents of the 12th Party Congress, urging the party committees at all levels to regard the relay and implementation of the congress documents as a current matter of primary importance and to grasp them firmly and well.

Zhou Hui, first secretary of the Nei Monggol Regional Military District Party Committee, and Ting Mao, second secretary, attended and spoke at the conclusion of the meeting.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### 12TH CPC CONGRESS DOCUMENTS BEING STUDIED

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 3 Oct 82 p 1

[Article: "Encourage the People to Work Hard at Construction of Material and Spiritual Civilizations, Use the Spirit of the 12th CPC Congress to Unify the Ideology of the People Throughout the Party and the Nation-- Leading Party and Government Cadres of Each Area Are Leading in the Study and Publicizing of Documents of the 12th CPC Congress"]

[Text] News from certain provinces, cities and autonomous regions indicates: leading party and government cadres of every area are leading the study of and publicizing the documents of the 12th CPC Congress, seeing to it that the program and strategic goals of the congress are known to all, using the spirit of the congress to unify the ideology of the people throughout the party and the nation and encouraging the people to struggle hard to create a new overall situation in socialist modernization construction.

The Beijing CPC Committee held an 8 day enlarged session to organize municipal party committee members and the primary cadres in charge of each department, committee and office in the municipal government and every bureau under city direction in study of the documents of the 12th CPC Congress. At the session, Duan Junyi [3008 0689 3015] requested that leading cadres at every level take the lead in serious study of the documents, thoroughly grasp their essence, and realize every goal raised by the 12th CPC Congress in accord with the actual conditions of their own units and systems, contributing to breakthroughs in socialist modernization construction. After the 12th CPC Congress concluded, the Shanghai CPC Committee convened in succession an enlarged session of its standing committee and a citywide Party Conference for Cadres in Positions of Responsibility in order to pass on and study the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress. Chen Guodong [7115 0948 2767] used a television broadcast to publicize the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress to party members, cadres and the masses throughout the city, requesting that the people of Shanghai seriously study the documents of the congress and make contributions to the realization of the program and the goals determined by the 12th CPC Congress. At a citywide Leading Party Cadre Conference convened by the Tianjin municipal CPC committee, Chen Weida [7115 0251 6671] said that it is necessary to supply some supplemental guidance and to print propaganda materials, but that our primary energies should be devoted to a penetrating

study of the original documents themselves. He requested that all the leading comrades of the standing committee of the municipal CPC committee and of the party committees of each department thoroughly understand the study situation of their cadres and the masses and accurately answer questions raised by them in study. The Ningxia Moslem Autonomous Region held a 12th CPC Congress study class that was attended by the party secretaries and the heads of the propaganda departments of every city, area and county throughout the region, as well as the primary persons in charge of each department under direct regional control.

In order to pass on and study the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress, certain localities convened meetings where they did not replace study of documents with discussions of work as was done in the past, but rather seriously read and discussed the documents with the emphasis on deepening their understanding of the spirit of the congress. When passing on and publicizing the 12th CPC Congress documents, many leading cadres have spoken at length of their personal understanding gained through study, guiding everyone in unifying ideology and reality and in correctly understanding the spirit of the documents. When speaking at the Leading Party Cadre Conference in Hubei Province, Chen Pixian [7115 0012 7359] expounded on the tremendous significance of taking the notion of "a high degree of ideological and political unanimity" found in the new constitution to be a basic demand made of everyone throughout the party. He pointed out that one important understanding that the people in Hubei Province have gained in their practical work since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee is that only by maintaining ideological and political unanimity with the Party Central Committee can work progress and victories be continually achieved. From now on, if we want to complete the strategic task raised by the 12th CPC Congress of making a comprehensive breakthrough in socialist modernization construction, we must also emphasize maintaining ideological and political unanimity with the Party Central Committee. When passing on the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress to cadres at the provincial, prefectural and county levels in Jiangsu Province, Xu Jiatun [6079 1367 1470] requested that everyone deeply comprehend the spirit of the documents of the congress, combine a serious study of the features of China's socialist construction with the realities of Jiangsu, do well in the construction of socialist material and spiritual civilization, of socialist democracy and of the party, strengthen consciousness and raise the level of leadership of party committees at every level. The Guangdong provincial CPC committee convened a province-wide Conference of Major Leading Cadres on every battlefield and at every level above the county and Ren Zhongyi [0117 0112 1138] gave a talk on the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress documents. The comrades who attended expressed confidence that, under the guidance of the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress, Guangdong would carry out special policies and lively measures and could definitely continue to develop its own areas of superiority, make a breakthrough in the construction of socialist material and spiritual civilizations and make new contributions to the nation.

Certain leading cadres of the party and the government returned to their own units and prefectures after attending the congress. They immediately began

serious study of the documents of the congress with the cadres and the masses of their areas.

In one session and one enlarged meeting of the Heilongjiang standing committee, Yang Yizhen [2799 2496 6591] passed on the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress and drew on actual conditions there in speaking of his own personal feelings about attending the congress and of his understanding gained through a study of the documents. Wei Jianhang [1414 0256 5887], a deputy secretary of the Harbin municipal CPC committee and an alternate on the Party Central Committee, upon returning to Harbin from Beijing, went to the Dongbei Light Alloy Processing Plant. He was selected to work on the municipal party committee by this plant. He passed on the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress to the plant party committee and then went to 2 workshops and certain administrative offices to exchange understanding of the congress documents with everyone. Deputy Mayor Qin Yuefang [4440 2588 5364] of Harbin, after the 12th CPC Congress concluded, spoke on separate occasions to municipal and district government cadres, neighborhood cadres and agricultural work cadres in outlying areas about the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress documents. Up to 1 October her daily schedule was completely full--many units invited her to speak and she gladly agreed. The second day after Qiang Xiaochu [1730 2556 0443] and others returned to Changchun, he passed on the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress to party cadres on the standing committee and in agencies under provincial control at an enlarged session of the standing committee of the provincial CPC committee, and he spoke of his own deep feelings, requesting that an enthusiastic tide of study of the documents of the 12th CPC Congress be raised throughout the province. When Liang Buting [2733 2975 1656] returned to Xining, he discussed and studied the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress with the standing committee of the provincial CPC committee and the persons in charge of each department of the provincial CPC committee.

9705

CSO: 4005/44

## PARTY AND STATE

### BEIJING TROOPS ATTEND CLASSES TO STUDY SPIRIT OF 12TH CPC CONGRESS

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 3 Oct 82 p 1

[Article: "Work To Understand and Get a Hold On the Basic Spirit of the 12th CPC Congress Documents--Troops in Beijing Hold Universal Cadre Training Classes For Cadres Above the Regiment Level"]

[Text] Reporters Zhao Su [6392 5685] and Ling Zhijun [0402 1807 6511] report: the party committees of PLA troops in Beijing have adopted the method of using short term group training in organizing cadres above the regiment level to study the documents of the 12th CPC Congress one topic at a time, helping everyone to work to understand and get a hold on the basic spirit of the documents, and the results have been good.

At present, from leading organs of the troops in Beijing to every unit under their direction, all have focused on leading cadres and leading agencies in first holding study sessions of about 10 days in length for cadres above the level of regiment, concentrating on handling time, people and energy, and they have changed the previous situation of lackadaisical study by agency cadres.

In terms of study methods, they have also changed the way of holding superficial discussions, "turning the great millstone," and now thoroughly and intensively read every word of the original documents, and then, on the foundation of an overall understanding of the spirit of the documents, carry out topic by topic discussion in accordance with the 6 parts of the 12th CPC Congress report. When discussing each topic, everyone raises various matters that they have individually considered, leading the others in seriously thinking about them. Some units, when discussing the specific topic "On Hastening a Comprehensive High Tide in the Socialist Economy," deal with the confused understanding displayed in their study by some comrades and bring up various specific matters for consideration such as "what are the differences between the overall struggle goals of economic construction brought out at the 12th CPC Congress and the 'Grand Program' put forth in 1978?" and "what are the advantageous conditions helping us realize the overall struggle goals?" This strengthens an understanding of these matters.

Members of unit party committees and 12th CPC Congress representatives pay close attention to using the positive fruits of their own study to spur on study by unit cadres.

9705

CSO: 4005/44



## PARTY AND STATE

### JIANGXI'S BAI CONGCAI ON SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

OW080505 Nanchang JIANGXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 6 Oct 82

[Excerpts] According to JIANGXI RIBAO, the Propaganda Department of the provincial party committee held a meeting on the afternoon of 5 October to make arrangements for publicizing and implementing the guidelines of the 12th Party Congress, conducting extensive "five stresses and four beauties" activities and further solving the problems of poor sanitary conditions, disorderliness and poor service.

Conveyed at the meeting were the opinions of Bai Dongcai, first secretary of the provincial party committee, on how to conduct extensive "five stresses and four beauties" activities and how to regularly tackle the problems of poor sanitary conditions, disorderliness and poor service. Comrade Bai Dongcai called for the following:

1. It is necessary to give wide publicity to the great significance of building a socialist spiritual civilization and the requirements for this and to strengthen regular ideological work.
2. It is necessary to commend those who do a good job and to criticize those who do a poor one.
3. It is necessary to check up on this work. A general checkup is to be made in late October. The results should be published in the press in order to further promote the "five stresses and four beauties" activities.

In accordance with the CPC Central Committee Propaganda Department's requirements for tackling the problems of poor sanitary conditions, disorderliness and poor service throughout the country in October and with the opinions of the leading comrades of the provincial party committee, the meeting called for people in all localities to swing into action and further mobilize the masses to sum up the experiences they have gained since the all-people civility and courtesy month, to seriously study existing problems, to take effective measures to solve such problems and to carry out such measures conscientiously.

. The meeting put forward the following opinions:

1. Wide publicity should be given to the thesis set out in the documents of the 12th Party Congress on the building of socialist spiritual civilization in order to promote the deepening of the "five stresses and four beauties" activities.
2. The stress of such activities should be put on tackling the problems of poor sanitary conditions, disorderliness and poor service.
3. "Five stresses and four beauties" activities are a specific form for currently conducting communist education. In carrying out such activities, it is necessary to step up publicity and education in communist ideals, morality and discipline in order to raise people's political consciousness and moral standards.
4. It is necessary to particularly carry out relevant measures in basic units.
5. Inspection and supervision should be strengthened.
6. All propaganda units should step up their work in publicizing the great significance of building a socialist spiritual civilization, and all journalistic units should strengthen their reporting on "five stresses and four beauties" activities. While tackling the problems of poor sanitary conditions, disorderliness and poor service, efforts should be made to tackle problems of mental pollution [jing shen wu ran 4737 4377 3064 2676] and to investigate and dispose of obscene tape recordings.

CSO: 4005/106

## STATE AND PARTY

### BAI DONGCAI AT 6TH JIANGXI PROVINCIAL GAMES

OW081122 Nanchang JIANGXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 7 Oct 82

[Excerpts] Guided by the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress, the sixth Jiangxi Provincial Games opened at the Provincial Stadium this morning. [passage omitted]

Attending the opening ceremony were responsible persons of the provincial CPC committee, provincial people's congress, provincial government, provincial CPPCC committee, provincial military district and the Nanchang Army Academy, including Bai Dongcai, Yang Shangkui, (Zhan Zengyi), Wu Ping, Zhao Zhijian, Li Fangyuan, Zhang Yuqing, Xie Xianghuang, Zhang Guozhen, Li Shizhang, (Zheng Xiaoxian), Fang Qian, Lai Shaoyao, Shen Hanqing, (Li Yanling), (Wang Lingde) and (Dong Cai), as well as responsible persons of the other provincial-level organizations including the provincial trade union, women's and CYL organizations, and representatives of the province's advanced units in physical culture and sports.

[Passage omitted] Xu Qin, standing committee member of the provincial CPC committee, vice governor of Jiangxi, and chairman of the organizational committee for the provincial games, delivered the opening address.

[Begin Xu Qin recording] Comrades, the sixth Jiangxi Provincial Games are being held at a time when the people throughout the country are conscientiously studying, publicizing and implementing the guidelines of the 12th CPC Congress. On behalf of the Jiangxi Provincial CPC Committee and the Jiangxi Provincial People's Government, I extend a warm welcome to the athletes, coaches, umpires and physical culture workers from various areas of the province. The 12th CPC Congress has explicitly pointed out that physical culture and other cultural undertakings are an important aspect of spiritual civilization. Physical culture is an important condition needed by the building of material civilization as well as a necessary condition in enhancing the political and moral character of the masses of the people education on patriotism, communism, discipline, the importance of observing discipline and the revolutionary heroic spirit of surmounting difficulties and hardships can be conducted by means of holding regular mass sports activities, for such education will fire the enthusiasm of the masses to work hard for the prosperity of the Chinese nation and the realization of the four modernizations. [end recording]

Comrade Xu Qin continued:

[Begin Xu Qin recording] The provincial games serve as a good means for reviewing the development of physical culture in our province and the progress made on the physical culture front in building a spiritual civilization. All athletes, coaches, umpires and other personnel involved in the provincial games must hold high the banner of the 12th CPC Congress, uphold the principle of "friendship first, competition second," carry forward the Chinese national women's volleyball team's spirit of daring to fight, and must strive to achieve outstanding results. [end Xu Qin recording]

[passage omitted] Comrade Xu Qin continued:

[Begin Xu Qin recording] We must strive to advance physical culture in our province and catch up with the advanced level in this field.

Comrades, let us work hard to bring about a new situation in physical culture work in our province. I wish the provincial games a complete success. [end recording]

After Xu Qin's speech, (Wang Youngfeng), an athlete from Nanchang Municipality, spoke on behalf of all the participating athletes.

Wrestling, fencing and gymnastic demonstrations were performed following the conclusion of the opening ceremony.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### ANHUI CPC CONGRESS DOCUMENTS' STUDY CLASS BEGINS

OW130517 Hefei ANHUI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 11 Oct 82

[Excerpts] The first class of the 12th Congress Documents Study Class for cadres at and above provincial bureau level opened on the morning of 11 October at the Anhui Provincial CPC Committee's party school. The number of students is 825. Comrade Lan Ganting, deputy secretary of the provincial party committee and director of the committee's propaganda department, announced the study plan at the opening ceremony. Comrade Yang Weiping, secretary of the provincial party committee, spoke. [passage omitted]

Comrade Yang Weiping pointed out that the over-all guiding ideology for this study class is Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech at the 12th CPC National Congress. The class is expected to conscientiously study the 12th Congress documents and grasp the congress' guidelines. Self-study will be the main method, to be supplemented by group discussions. The following major points must be thoroughly understood: the historical status of the 12th CPC National Congress and the general task of the party in the new historical period; the strategical targets, principles and policies of China's socialist economic construction; the building of socialist spiritual civilization with communist ideology at the core; stepped-up building of the party and upholding and improving of the party's leadership; and satisfactory fulfillment of the four major tasks and realization of the three fundamental turns for the better in order to bring about a more in-depth study of the 12th Congress documents.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### ANHUI PROVINCIAL CYL CONGRESS CLOSES 12 OCT

OW131106 Hefei ANHUI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 12 Oct 82

[Excerpts] The seventh Anhui Provincial CYL Congress triumphantly closed 12 October. The 5-day congress successfully accomplished the scheduled tasks.

During the congress the representatives seriously studied the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress and warmly discussed the speeches delivered at the congress by Yan Youmin, secretary of the Anhui Provincial CPC Committee, and (Wu Jinjie), standing committee member of the Anhui Provincial CCP Committee. The congress examined and approved the work report by Comrade (Wang Jiefeng), deputy secretary of the Anhui Provincial CYL Committee. After careful discussions and consultations, the seventh Anhui Provincial CYL Committee was formed by elections. The congress also elected representatives to attend the 11th National CYL Congress.

The representatives at the congress pledged to follow the 12th CPC National Congress guidelines, unite and lead all the CYL members in the province to struggle for the realization of grand objectives of the CPC in the new historic period. [passage omitted] The representatives held that the primary and fundamental task of the CYL is to seriously educate CYL members with communist ideology. The CYL organizations at various levels must, in accordance with the congress guidelines, actively study and publicize communism. They must also lead the CYL members and youths to study the basic theories of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong thought, as well as unfold activities on learning from Lei Feng, fostering advanced deeds and promoting the "five stresses and four beauties." [passage omitted]

Attending the closing ceremony were responsible persons of the provincial CPC committee, the provincial people's congress standing committee, the provincial people's government and the provincial CPPCC committee (Song Hua), Yuan Zhen, (Liu Lianming), Cheng Guanghua, (Shi Chun), Li Guangtao, Yang Jike and Fang Xiangming, (Liu Qibao), deputy secretary of the provincial CYL committee, delivered a closing speech. He called on all representatives to seriously relay and implement the congress guidelines and turn the guidelines into a strong motivational force in youth work.

CSO: 4005/106



## PARTY AND STATE

### ANSHAN IRON, STEEL PARTY GROUPS REFORMED

OW150539 Beijing Domestic Service in Chinese 1316 GMT 13 Oct 82

[Text] Shenyang, 13 Oct (XINHUA)--With the approval of the CPC central committee, the Ministry of Metallurgical Industry and the Liaoning Provincial CPC Committee, the Anshan Iron and Steel Company has recently built new party and political leading groups, thus successfully realizing the cooperation and replacement of old by new cadres and making a promising step towards revolutionizing the rank and file of cadres, in reducing the average age of the leading cadres at all levels and raising their level of education and professional competence.

The Anshan Iron and Steel Company originally had a large number of personnel in the party and political leading groups, most of whom were old and only a few were specialized technical cadres. After readjustment among the party and political leading groups, the number of secretaries and deputy secretaries, managers and vice managers and directors and deputy directors of the political department in the company was reduced from 25 to the present 13; the average age dropped from 56.6 to 52.5; personnel with senior middle school education level or above now occupy 81.8 percent of the positions; and 45 percent of leading members holds specialized, technical job titles. The new leading groups contain respected old comrades, as well as experts in the prime of life, who are at home with iron and steel production, Gu Zhengrong [6253 2983 2837] is secretary of the company's party committee; Yin Yuan [3009 3220] is the company manager. In the course of building new party and political leading groups, many old cadres took the initiative in withdrawing to the second and third lines in the general interest of the four modernizations, while recommending and promoting capable replacements; they also pledged to be good advisors, help the new leading members along and give allout support to the new leading groups in performing their work. The party committee of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company has made proper arrangements in work as well as in livelihood for old comrades who stepped back from the first line.

While building new party and political leading groups, the Anshan Iron and Steel Company had also made corresponding readjustments and initial reforms in the company's functional structure to cope with the need of modernizing enterprises.

Currently, Anshan Iron and Steel Company's party and political leading groups have, in the course of studying and implementing the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress, put forward 10 provisions for improving the style of work and work methods and strengthening revolutionization. They pledged to lead the broad masses of workers and staff members in improving Anshan Iron and Steel Company's production and technical renovation and to make new contributions towards opening up a new situation for socialist modernization.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### ANHUI CPC COMMITTEE ON SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT

OW140440 Hefei ANHUI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 13 Oct 82

[Text] The Anhui Provincial CPC Committee held a provincial telephone conference last night calling on all localities throughout the province to earnestly publicize and implement the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress and to develop activities about the "five stresses" and "four beauties" in our province in a penetrating and sustained way.

Present at the conference were Yan Youmin and Yuan Zhen, secretaries of the provincial CPC committee. Deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee Lan Ganting spoke. He said: In the course of studying and publicizing the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress, various localities must look upon the activities to promote the "five stresses" and "four beauties" as an important measure in implementing the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress. He called on CPC committees and governments at all levels throughout the province to develop their activities with the same vigor they displayed during the first all-people civility and courtesy month and to make further efforts to straighten out the state of dirtiness, disorder and poor service. First of all, the eight municipalities and prefectures directly under the province and the cities in the prefectures must take action to develop the activities this month. During new year and the spring festival, the people in the cities and the countryside must launch mass activities and vigorously carry out propaganda and education on communist ideology and on socialist spiritual civilization in order to foster a new atmosphere and bring down old customs. In activities to promote the "five stresses" and "four beauties," various localities must strengthen organizational leadership and work guidance and accumulate experience step by step so as to develop the activities in waves and in an orderly manner and to lay solid groundwork for the all-people civility and courtesy month activities next year.

Also attending the conference were responsible party and government comrades and responsible comrades of provincial departments, committees, offices and bureaus.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'NANFANG RIBAO' ON REMOVING 'LEFTIST' INFLUENCE

HK261438 Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 14 Oct 82 p 2

[Article by Guo Rongchang [6753 2837 2490]: "Continue to Eliminate 'Leftist' Influence, Create a New Situation in Construction in the Mountain Areas"]

[Text] The 12th Party Congress has set the general goal for our country's economic construction for the period from 1981 to the end of this century. This goal is to strive to quadruple our annual industrial and agricultural output value and raise our people's material standard of living to a comparatively well-off level. This is the most important task for creating an overall new situation in our socialist modernization. We, the CPC committees at all levels and the broad ranks of party members in Zhaoqing Prefecture, like the people in the whole country and in the whole province, are determined to resolutely implement the spirit of the 12th Congress, do all our work well and contribute our share to the realization of this magnificent strategic role.

More than half of Zhaoqing Prefecture is mountainous. The area and population of the mountainous areas constitute about 70 percent of the total area and population of the prefecture. The rich forest, water power, minerals and other resources and the various kinds of forestry and sideline products in these areas are the foundation for the economic development of the whole prefecture. Therefore, fully utilizing the resources of the mountainous areas, tapping the potential of these areas, giving play to their advantages and further speeding up the construction in these areas is of especially great significance for promoting the all-round economic development of our prefecture as well as a strategic policy decision that our prefecture must adopt in order to realize the strategic goal set by the 12th Congress.

How can we speed up construction in our mountainous areas? After repeated study of the 12th Congress documents and summing up historical experience in light of the spirit of this congress, our ideas have become more clear. In the past, because of the erroneous influence of "leftism," we excessively transcended the level of the development of the productive force of the mountainous areas in reforming our relations of production. This seriously harmed the initiative of the masses. As a result, despite our repeated efforts in developing forestry and in construction in the mountainous areas, these areas have never succeeded in putting an end to their poverty and

backwardness. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, we have gradually carried out a series of policies on developing forestry and construction in the mountainous areas which were formulated by the party central committee and provincial committee, and we have made some necessary readjustments in the relations of production in the mountainous areas in order to make these relations suited to the level of development of the productive force there. As a result, we have effectively given play to the initiative of the masses. The development of forestry and the construction in the mountainous areas have thus been enlivened anew. The economy in these areas has begun to be enlivened and there have been some changes in the poverty and backwardness there. The income of the people there has increased and their contributions to the country have remarkably risen. Moreover, there have emerged a number of communes and brigades that have become rich through utilizing mountain resources. This has provided new experiences for development and construction in the mountainous areas. Throughout the prefecture, there were 185 production teams in which the distribution from the collective exceeded 400 yuan last year. One hundred and twenty of these teams were in the mountainous areas. There were 10 teams in which the distribution from the collective exceeded 800 yuan, and 6 of these teams were in the mountainous areas. This was a heartening change. This has clearly shown the great might of the party's line, principles and policies formulated since the 3d Plenary Session of its 11th Central Committee. However, we must not fail to see that the speed of development of forestry and construction in the mountainous areas of our prefecture is not quick enough, nor is the change there big enough, and that we have not brought about a fundamental change in the poor and backward features in our mountainous areas. In 1980, there were 2,721 production teams in 86 communes in the forestry areas in which the distribution from the collective was below 50 yuan. These teams constituted 20 percent of the total number of production teams in our prefecture. In 1981, in most of the communes of the forestry area, the distribution from the collective was still below the prefectural average. Moreover, most of the poorest communes and brigades of our prefecture are in the mountainous areas. This is because some of our comrades even now have not clearly understood the idea that in developing production in the mountainous areas, we should adopt the form of diversified undertakings under the prerequisite of the adherence to the socialist public ownership and the idea that the implementation of the responsibility system linking remuneration with output does not change the socialist orientation. Therefore, they lack the courage and will power to readjust the relations of production in light of the actual conditions. In short, this is because we have not thoroughly eliminated the influence of "leftism" or conscientiously implemented the policies. That is why, in order to speed up construction in these areas and create an overall new situation in developing these areas, we should focus on the steadfast implementation of the line, principles and policies formulated since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, using the spirit of the 12th Congress as a weapon to continue to eliminate the influence of "leftism," continue to adopt flexible policies to adapt the relations of production there to the level of development of the productive force and give the greatest possible play to the initiative of the people there.



According to the reality of our prefecture, in order to continue to eliminate the influence of "leftism" on the construction in the mountainous areas, we must make efforts in the following six aspects: 1) We should put an end to the erroneous policy and practice of "treating grain as the key link" and destroying forests for cultivation of grain and we should implement the correct policy of "treating forestry as the major undertaking, combining it with animal husbandry and fully developing all the various undertakings"; 2) We should put an end to the previous unrealistic practices of "developing large stretches of forest" and placing excessive stress on linking all the forests into a connected unit, readjust the layout of our forests, correctly handle the proportional relationships between timber forests, industrial forests and other forests and coordinate the development of these forests; 3) We should put an end to our previous single-product economic structure of engaging only in sales of timber and raw materials and develop diversified undertakings. We should vigorously develop farming, animal husbandry, processing, mining and small power plants, combine the development of agriculture with forestry and animal husbandry and simultaneously develop forestry, industry and sideline undertakings. By so doing, we will set up a rational economic structure in which various undertakings can promote one another; 4) We should reform the previous relations of production and way of management that transcended the level of development of the productive force, implement the production responsibility system linking remuneration with output and give full play to the initiative of the masses of people in the mountain areas in developing production; 5) We should put an end to the previous practice of placing too many things under unified management and making unified management too inflexible and carry out the policy of exerting strict control over the felling of trees, but relaxing our control over making and managing forests. We should allocate private stretches of mountains which should be allocated, assign by contract the management of barren mountains and dispersed forests which should be assigned. We should assign the production of small quantities of products appropriately to dispersed commune members; and 6) We should put an end to the previous erroneous practice of changing policies at will, maintain the stability and continuance of our policies and safeguard the prestige of the policies. The practices in many communes and brigades in the mountainous areas have proved that if we do not eliminate the influence of "leftism" in people's minds and in our actual work, it will be impossible for us to implement the party's policies or to give play to the initiative of the broad masses.

In the previous period, because we failed to conscientiously carry out the central committee's and the provincial CPC committee's policies on developing forestry and on construction in the mountainous areas, we continued to exercise overcentralized control and management of our forests. We have allocated too small an amount of private mountains. In the previous period, we allocated 1.305 million mu of private mountains which constitute only 1/3 of the area which must be allocated. On the other hand, we dare not assign by contracts other idle mountains and disperse forests to the management of the commune members or assign the production of small quantities of products to them. On the contrary, most of our management methods are still uniform centralized management. There is still 37 percent of our forestry production teams where the production responsibility system has not yet been established, even in



those teams where this system has been established, mostly, remuneration has not been linked with output. Therefore, at present, we should resolutely correct the tendencies of excessive and too strict centralization and of unformed centralized management. We should relax our policies, exercise strict control over felling and relax control over developing and managing forests. To be more specific, we should focus on grasping the following three things:

1. We should resolutely allocate a sufficient area of private mountains to commune members. All the communes and brigades that have not allocated private mountains or have not allocated sufficient areas of private mountains must resolutely allocate a sufficient area of private mountains to their commune members in accordance with the principles formulated by the provincial authorities. About 3 more million mu can be allocated in our prefecture. This work must be completed before the autumn harvest, or at the least, be roughly completed by then. Furthermore, there always are some dispersed stretches of mountain slopes, unutilized land, sites and grounds of broken houses and idle land around houses in mountainous, hilly, plain and low-lying land. We should allocate all such land, except the part of it that we want to reserve for livestock breeding, to commune members in the light of the spirit of the principle of allocating private mountains and encourage commune members to cultivate trees, fruit trees and grass. If the land is too dispersed and small and is hard to allocate, we can invite commune members to tender for responsibility contract of the cultivation of the land. By so doing, we will be able to increase the income of our commune members as well as quickly turn barren mountains green and enlarge the afforested area.

2. We must conscientiously develop a number of professional and key households for cultivating industrial forests. We should act in accordance with the spirit of the central leading comrade's important instructions of "developing individual cultivation first, supplementing it with professional contracts and maintaining this manner of production at a constant for 30 years" that was written on January this year on the report on developing orange production in Jiangxi Province. We should also act in light of the factual conditions in our prefecture and conscientiously develop a number of professional and key households that cultivate industrial forests on a household basis. In our prefecture there are 6 million mu of barren mountains and remnant forests, of which 3 million mu will be allocated as private mountains and the other 3 million mu will be assigned by contracts to commune members, professional or key households who will retain all the products and income from the land assigned to them after the payment of 10 percent of their income to their collectives. This 10 percent of their income will be credited to local accumulation and used for repayment of the principal and interest of the loans. We should maintain this policy for a long time. The state and collective should provide funds, seeds, fertilizer and technical guidance to vigorously support the development of small bamboo plantations, tea plantations, orchards, medical herb plantations and industrial crops farms that are managed on household basis. If a household demands and has the conditions to manage more land, we can assign to them 10, 20 or even dozens of mu of land instead of the normal size of 1 or 2 mu.

3. We should implement in an overall manner the production responsibility system geared to forestry. We should develop diverse forms of this system and we must overcome our previous malpractice of seeking uniformity. We should popularize the contract responsibility system linking remuneration with output, because this system closely links power, responsibility and interests and therefore can give the best play to the initiative of the masses. Judging by the experiences and lessons that we have drawn from our past and by our present situation, generally, we can adopt the following forms of the system: our timber forests should be managed by professional teams and a part of the local accumulation or timber income should be allocated to these teams for the remuneration and bonuses of professional personnel. These forests can also be divided up and assigned to households if conditions exist for effectively preventing excessive lumbering and safeguarding the resources. The management of rosin forests should not be assigned to persons by drawing lots every year. This will result in constant changes in the person in charge of the management and will thus cause destruction of the rosin resources. We should assign fixed persons to fixed forests and these persons should be responsible not only for the management of the forests but also for the collection of rosin. Once assigned, these people should not be moved for 10 or 15 years, but we should clearly stipulate that if any of them violate the state law and destroy mountain and forest resources, he will be dismissed immediately. The industrial forests can be divided up and assigned to households to be managed. A fixed production quota and a fixed levy should be assigned to them. They can also be assigned to hand in a fixed share of their income to the state. The existing small bamboo plantations, tea plantations, orchards, medical herb plantations and industrial crop farms can be assigned to professional groups, households or individuals. If we implement and continuously perfect these diverse forms of the responsibility system geared to forestry, we will surely raise the masses' initiative in making and managing forests. Thus we will not only effectively put an end to excessive lumbering and satisfactorily protect our forest resources, we will also raise the economic returns of our forestry, increase the income of our masses and make greater contributions to the state.

Because the implementation of the production responsibility system geared to forestry on the two "3 million mu of land" is not only the actual reflection of the further emancipation of minds and relaxation of policies in our work in the mountainous areas, but also the key to the creation of a new situation in the construction in our prefecture's mountainous areas, our party committees at all levels must view this task from the plane of the strategic goal of the 12th Congress, adopt a resolute and conscientious attitude and vigorously grasp the fulfillment of this task in accordance with local conditions and in a practical, planned and orderly manner. However, we should not do this by means of coercion and commandism or seek uniformity, otherwise, this will only be the beginning and an abrupt ending of the uproad without achieving anything. If we pay attention to the above-mentioned tasks, we will be able to turn green all the barren mountains and remnant forests in our prefecture. If on all the 6 million mu of barren mountains and remnant forests, we cultivated mixed and industrial forests, according to current figures, every mu will yield more than 200 yuan. This means an 1.2 billion yuan increase in the total income or a 400-500 yuan increase in the average

annual income of the 3.2 million people in the mountainous areas. The output of the local mountain and forestry products and sideline products will also greatly increase. As a result, not only the income but also the contributions to the state of the people in the mountainous areas will surely increase accordingly. This will greatly benefit both the state and the people. Furthermore, this will lay a strong and sound material foundation for the overall development of our prefecture's national economy and greatly increase our capability in achieving the strategic goal of the 12th Congress.

CS0: 4005/90

PARTY AND STATE

'NANFANG RIBAO' CALLS FOR PURGE OF 'THREE CATEGORIES'

HK170315 Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 16 Oct 82 p 1

["Short" commentary: "Purge 'Three-Category Persons' from the Leadership Groups"]

[Text] The letter entitled "People Who Rose to Power Through Rebelling Cannot Be Allowed to Go on Making Trouble" has exposed the issue of how Tang Gengchen, former vice chairman of the Zhanjiang Customs Revolutionary Committee, a man who rose to power through rebelling during the "cultural revolution," is still making trouble and causing great disruption in the Zhanjiang customs. We must attach great importance to this issue. The exposure of the Tang Gengchen problems shows that the principle put forward by the 12th Party Congress that "people of three categories" (those who followed Lin Biao, Jiang Qing and company and rose to power through rebelling during the "cultural revolution," those with gravely factionalist thinking, and those who engaged in beating, smashing and looting) must be resolutely purged from the leadership groups is completely correct. It must be resolutely implemented.

The infiltration of "three-category persons" into the leadership groups is a problem left over from the "Great Cultural Revolution." Judging by the shocking story of how Tang Gengchen has caused great disruption in the customs, it is a fact that there are still persons of these categories who have not yet been dealt with. Although there are not many of them, they have very great capacity for maneuver. In certain places where the leadership groups are weak or lax, these people are still acting in a completely lawless way, constantly make trouble without justifiable cause, and even openly violate law and flout discipline. Tang Gengchen is a typical example. Certain others among them appear to behave very well, but the moment they get the chance they are very likely to jump out and make trouble and again endanger the state and the people. It is evident that purging the "three-category persons" is a major issue that absolutely has to be solved in building the leadership groups at all levels. Only by purging these people from the leadership groups can we further consolidate and develop the excellent situation of stability and unity and ensure the smooth progress of the socialist modernization drive.

However, there are still certain comrades who lack sufficient understanding of the importance of purging the "three-category persons." The thinking of certain comrades is benumbed and they cannot make a proper estimate of the capacity of and dangers posed by these people. Some fail to carry out investigation and study and thus lack a clear picture of these persons. Some fail to stress party principles and do not purge people who protected them in the past, even though they are seriously in question. Others are worried that they are unable to draw accurate demarcation lines in policies, and so on. Hence, correcting ideological understanding and getting a clear idea of the policy demarcation lines is the key to doing a good job in purging "three-category persons." The reason why Tang Gengchen, this person who has repeatedly jumped out to make trouble, was not promptly dealt with is to a very great extent linked to the fact that the leaders concerned had not corrected their ideological understanding. We hope that the leading departments concerned of the Zhanjiang Prefectural CPC Committee will summon up resolve to deal severely with Tang Gengchen. Other places too must absorb the experiences and lessons of the Zhanjiang customs and seriously solve the problem of "three-category persons" in building the leadership groups. Of course, we must at the same time get a firm grasp of the policies and pay attention to work methods, so that the work of purging these persons will be carried out accurately and properly.

CSO: 4005/90

PARTY AND STATE

JIANGXI'S DEFENSE INDUSTRY PROMOTES PRODUCTION

OW200652 Nanchang JIANGXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 18 Oct 82

[Excerpts] According to a report by this station's correspondent (Huang Sini), the party organizations at all levels of Jiangxi's National Defense Industry Department have persistently integrated the study of the 12th Party Congress documents with their efforts in formulating long-range plans and in promoting current tasks. While keeping the future in mind, they have based themselves on the present and exerted concrete efforts in promoting industrial production. By end of September, the department had fulfilled 83.2 percent of its 1982 output value plan and registered a 24.3 percent increase in output over the corresponding period of 1981. [passage omitted]

While launching activities to save 1 yuan per person on a daily basis, CYL members and other young workers of (Guangming) Machinery Plant have devoted their spare time to cleaning up (pollutants) and retrieving scraps of aluminum alloy. So by doing, they have not only provided materials urgently needed in production but saved the plant more than 6,000 yuan.

To achieve the grand goal of quadrupling output set forth by the 12th CPC National Congress, this department has mapped out plans for turning out a record output value in 1983 and has gotten everyone from the bottom to the top involved. The plans call for doubling the department's output value in 1985 and quadrupling it by the year 2000. [passage omitted]

CSO: 4005/106



## PARTY AND STATE

### LIAONING COMMENTS ON SMALL-SCALE EGALITARIANISM

SK200735 Shenyang LIAONING Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 19 Oct 82

[Station commentary: "Even the Practice of Eating From a Small Common Pot of Gruel Should Not Be Adopted"]

[Text] From a work group which assigns farm work on a household basis, we have learned that the system of assigning farm work on a household basis is extensively adaptable and has become a common wish to peasants in many places, and that the practice of eating from a small pot of gruel in distribution should be checked. In other words, no matter what responsibility systems we adopt, the principle of to each according to his work should be earnestly implemented so that the work results of laborers are directly linked with their economic interests. Following our efforts to stop chaos and restore order after the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, our comrades have come to understand that the practice of eating from a large common pot of rice should no longer be adopted. However, there are still a few people who think that the practice of eating from a small common pot of gruel still works. As a matter of fact, both practices are expressions of egalitarianism and violate the party's policy of distribution according to one's work. They differ only in scale, not in essence.

As has been proved in practice, changing a large pot into a small one will not satisfy the people, but will have an adverse effect on unity and agricultural production. The responsibility system of assigning farm work on household basis, which is widely instituted in rural areas across the nation, is a good way to solve the problem. Under the system, differences in labor and commune members' income are recognized. Its principle for distribution of products is that first the quotas to be turned over to the state are fulfilled, then sufficient supplies are retained for collective use, and finally the rest belongs to individuals. This gives consideration to the interests of the state, the collective and individual and embodies the socialist principle of distribution according to one's work. The system has corrected the tendency of egalitarianism and promoted our agriculture. It is natural that the system enjoys the heartfelt support of millions of peasants.

Because of different specific conditions, it is impossible for us to one-sidedly adopt one specific system when we institute the responsibility systems.

At present, a few localities still resort to the system of assigning production quotas or farm work on work group basis. However, leading cadres in charge of rural work should see that under such a system, the practice of eating from a small common pot of gruel still exists, to different degrees, in distribution. We should adhere to the principle of respecting the material interests and decisionmaking power of producers so as to directly link the work results of laborer with their economic interests, and try our best to tackle the problems in distribution so as to boost peasants' enthusiasm to the highest.

CSO: 4005/106

## PARTY AND STATE

### 'NANFANG RIBAO' EXPLAINS SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

HK220918 Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 21 Oct 82 pp 1, 3

[Commentator's article: "Clarify Some Problems in Understanding the Building of Socialist Spiritual Civilization"]

[Text] The 12th Party Congress set forth the task of striving to build a high level of socialist spiritual civilization. This has been brought to the attention of comrades inside and outside the party. People have talked a lot about this issue in their study. This is a good phenomenon because it shows that people are concerned with this matter. But how should we, from the height of theory and politics, correctly understand the significance and role of this matter included in the program and strategy for building socialism in all fields so as to guide our ideas and acts? There are indeed some questions which need to be solved.

"This is nothing but a repetition of the previous practice of 'giving prominence to politics'" and some people hold this view.

We answer: This is not right. The task of building spiritual civilization set forth by the 12th Party Congress is a strategic principle drawn up by the party after summing up our historic experiences and is a new concept derived from new conditions and problems in real life. This formulation represents a new development in scientific socialist theory. It has a specified meaning and contents, that is, it not only includes ideological education in respect to ideals, morality, discipline and so on, but also includes cultural development in various fields, such as education, art and literature, science and technology, public health, physical culture, etc. Thus spiritual civilization is an important characteristic of socialism. What we advocate is to build spiritual civilization when we are building material civilization. These two aspects are inseparable. They condition one another and serve as the purpose of one another. They are both important components of the program for building socialism in all fields. But the so-called "giving prominence to politics" is a slogan of subjective idealism and voluntarism advocated by Lin Biao and the "gang of four." It separates the dialectical relationships between matter and consciousness and between politics and the economy but advertising that spirit decides everything and stresses that "politics can take the place of everything." Under this reactionary slogan, they rejected all production and economic activities and opposed the idea of

shifting the focus of party work into economic construction. As a result, the more "prominent" their political line was, the more setbacks our economic construction suffered and the more difficulties our people met within their lives. We experienced untold sufferings caused by them in the 10 years of turmoil. Now the spiritual civilization we need to build while building a high level of material civilization is designed to promote the building of material civilization and to guarantee its smooth development, so it has absolutely nothing to do with "giving prominence to politics." If we fail to draw a clear demarcation line and think that the building of [word indistinct] is the same thing as the previous practice of [words indistinct] politics by separating it from the economy and one-sidedly exaggerating the role of the spirit, then we are apt to deviate from the strategic principle of building spiritual civilization as drawn up by the 12th CPC National Congress.

"There is no need to raise so many slogans, we should concentrate our strength to build material civilization, then spiritual civilization will naturally be built." That is another opinion.

We do not need to build material civilization. The report given at the 12th Party Congress clearly advances that our gross annual output value in industry and agriculture will be quadrupled by the end of this century and that China will stand in the front ranks of the countries of the world in terms of gross national income and in the output of major industrial and agricultural products. Material civilization indeed also serves as a foundation for spiritual civilization. The success in the building of material civilization can stimulate the development of spiritual civilization, in particular, the development in the cultural fields. But we should not simply think that spiritual civilization is merely a derivative or an accompaniment of material civilization and that the level of spiritual civilization can naturally rise when material civilization develops. In reality, spiritual civilization, especially people's political ideology and morality, always develops either faster or slower than material civilization does. Today material civilization in some developed capitalist countries is already rather high. People there have automobiles, comfortable houses and electric appliances. But many people have no ideals. They are barren and exhausted spiritually and are keen on mutual deception and rivalry. The number of drug addicts and criminals in these countries is very high. Some even reach a terrible stage. Some enlightened people in capitalist countries also deplore these problems. Thus it can be seen that spiritual civilization does not develop naturally along with the development of material civilization.

It needs to be stressed that the socialist spiritual civilization we advocate takes communist ideology as its core. Communist ideology is a scientific ideological system of Marxism. As Lenin pointed out, communist ideology cannot spontaneously emerge among the masses, but needs to be inculcated by communists [words indistinct], and only then can it be accepted by the masses. Therefore, while building spiritual civilization, we need to conduct education among the masses in communist ideals and moral values and through this education, build a new type of man-to-man relations characterized by unity and mutual aid and set up new moral and ethical

standards, revolutionary discipline and new social customs and habits. If we neglect or fail to do this work but exclusively go in for the building of material civilization and pay attention merely to material but pay no attention to people, then how can a society with a highly developed spiritual civilization naturally evolve? People who advocate that "spiritual civilization will naturally develop if material civilization is developed" do not know that the building of spiritual civilization cannot only guarantee a correct development orientation for the building of material civilization but can also give great impetus to the building of material civilization. What result would it lead to if we neglect this great task of building spiritual civilization guided communist ideology in the whole society? Things would become what Comrade Hu Yaobang points out in his report to the 12th Party Congress: "People will fall into a one-sided understanding of socialism and will exclusively direct their attention to the building of material civilization or even only to the pursuit of material gains. In that case, we will not be able to safeguard the socialist orientation of China's modernization, and our socialist society will lose its ideals and objectives, its spiritual motivation and fighting will, lose the ability to resist the inroad of corrupt influences and even develop in a distorted manner and degenerate." Obviously, a materially civilized society without spiritual civilization is not the socialist society we need to build.

"Over the past few years, ideological and political work has been neglected. It seems that things have gone so far that we cannot but turn back to handle this work. So the purpose of building spiritual civilization is nothing but a call to us to pay some attention to ideological and political work." That is again another opinion.

It is true that some people did not comprehensively understand the spirit of the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee after the meeting was held and did not actively carry out the four cardinal principles after they were put forward, thus resulting in the slackening of ideological and political work in some localities and units. The task of building spiritual civilization set forth by the 12th Party Congress does include ideological and political work. This work is certainly very important, but it is merely an aspect of the building of spiritual civilization. As for this work itself, its contents now are much richer than what we considered in the past. It includes the ideological education among the masses in the following aspects: the Marxist world outlook and scientific theory, communist ideals, beliefs and moral values, the outlook of being masters of the country and collectivism, a concept of rights and duties and a sense of organization and discipline, the spirit of devotedly serving the people and a communist attitude toward work, and socialist patriotism and internationalism. In short, it will make everyone a person with lofty ideals, moral integrity, education and a sense of discipline.

Moreover, the task of building spiritual civilization also includes cultural development. If we narrowly consider that the building of spiritual civilization just means to carry out ideological and political work, we will, in fact, wittingly or unwittingly, deny cultural development. Ideological education and cultural development have mutually related points as well as



respective special points. Cultural development and the improvement of the knowledge level of the masses serve as important conditions for the building of material civilization as well as for the improvement of ideological consciousness and the moral standards of the masses. Therefore, cultural development also plays a great part in promoting ideological education. Cultural development covers a wide scope and refers to the development of such undertakings as education, science, art and literature, the press and publications, broadcasting and television, public health and physical culture, and libraries and museums. The development of these undertakings needs a certain material foundation and needs the training of able persons, and ideological and political work can never provide all of this. So it is incorrect to narrowly consider that spiritual civilization means ideological and political work.

This or that misunderstanding of the building of spiritual civilization put forward by the 12th Party Congress is mainly a problem of understanding. Some people do not understand or do not comprehensively understand a series of the party's principles and policies followed since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, and they do not thoroughly understand the new theories put forward by the party in dealing with new problems in real life. As a result, they fear that the present formulation of building spiritual civilization indicates a repetition of the previous erroneous practices which have been liquidated. In view of this, it is still an urgent task to thoroughly study the documents of the 12th Party Congress and correctly and comprehensively understand the spirit of this congress.

CSO: 4005/90



## PARTY AND STATE

### 'NANFANG RIBAO' ON IDEOLOGY, CURRENT POLICIES

HK281308 Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 26 Oct 82 pp 1, 2

[Commentator's article: "Correctly Understand the Relationship Between Propagating Communist Ideology and Maintaining Current Policies"]

[Text] While studying the 12th CPC Congress documents, many comrades have enhanced their understanding of the significance of strengthening the propaganda and education of communist ideology in order to promote and ensure the progress of socialist modernization. However, some comrades ask: Ours is a socialist society, why should we stress communist education? Does the act of stressing the guiding role of communist ideology not conflict with the implementation of the current policies? How should we understand and handle the relationship between them? Obviously, it is absolutely necessary to clarify these problems in order to do well in carrying out communist ideological education, unswervingly implementing a series of guiding principles and policies adopted since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee and implementing the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress.

In his report delivered at the 12th CPC Congress, Comrade Hu Yaobang explicitly pointed out: "Socialism is advancing steadily toward the goal of its higher phase--communism. This advance depends not only on the increase of material wealth but also on the steady growth of people's communist consciousness and revolutionary spirit. True, at the present stage, we must in our economic and social life persist in the system of 'to each according to his work' and other socialist systems." This shows the importance and necessity of carrying out communist ideological education at the socialist stage. This also tells us that the practice of carrying out communist ideological education does not conflict with the act of maintaining the current policies and that they are not mutually exclusive.

Since the birth of the CPC, the party has already led the proletariat and the people of the whole country to propagate communism and carry out the communist movement in an organized and planned way. It is only imminent and natural that we should propagate communist ideology in a socialist society. Although a socialist society is different from a communist society, they are related. Socialism is the first phase of communism. It will eventually be developed into a higher phase of communism through the protracted and arduous struggle of several generations. Our purpose in putting forth various tasks which carry

out socialist construction is to improve and consolidate the socialist social system. However, it is not our aim to realize a communist social system today. All these struggles should be guided by the communist ideology to create conditions step by step to attain the lofty goal of realizing communism. When we communists lead the people to accomplish these tasks of struggle, we should never for a moment deviate from the guidance of communist ideology. Therefore, propagating communist ideology and carrying forward the communist spirit is needed in order to consolidate and develop the socialist system and march toward the higher stage of communism. In the whole historical period of socialism, we should expand the propaganda and education of communist ideology. The idea that stressing communist ideological education oversteps the present historical stage actually separates socialism from communism and sets the present great struggle of building socialism against the ultimate goal of realizing communism. It is obvious that such an idea is wrong.

We should realize that it is a matter of particularly great significance to stress the act of strengthening communist ideological education now. Today we are shouldering the great task of creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization. We should use communist ideology to arm the broad masses of communist party members and CYL members and, through them, bring along the masses to attain the strategic tasks and targets set by the 12th CPC Congress. Without the guidance of communist ideology, there will not be genuine socialism. This requires that we strengthen the propaganda and education of communist ideology, raise people's political consciousness and enhance their capability of understanding and reforming the objective world. The higher the people arise their political consciousness, the fuller they will arouse their enthusiasm and creativeness. The greater the results achieved in various work, the more rapid will progress be made in socialist construction. The thing which we should particularly point out is that communist ideology is a powerful weapon for opposing the corrosion of capitalist ideology. Under the present condition that we are implementing a correct open door policy toward foreign countries and pursuing the practice of enlivening the domestic economy, we are faced with the severe struggle of opposing and resisting the corrosion of capitalist ideology. Because Guangdong is in a special position, this struggle will become more acute and complicated. Through communist ideological education we can ensure that people will have revolutionary ideals, morals and discipline. They will be able to resist corrosion and avoid being affected by it.

Communist ideology is connected with but strictly distinguished from the current policies. The connection is determined mainly by the fact that the current policies are worked out in light of the practical conditions at our country's present stage under the guidance of the communist ideological system. The distinction is determined by the fact that the current policies are socialist policies which are different in nature from the policies of the higher stage of communism. We should learn to look at problems from all sides to effectively handle the relationship between communist ideology and correct policies. We should not overemphasize their differences and give up the work of promoting the propaganda and education of communist ideology when implementing the current policies. At the same time, we should not lay undue stress on their connection. When the problem of communism was raised, some

people wrongly thought that the more bombastic the words chanted the better. They did foolish things to violate the current policies. As a result, they threw people's thinking and work into confusion. At present, some comrades worry about the possibility that while emphasizing communist ideological education, if we fail to keep a cool head and the demarcation line concerning policies is not clearly drawn, "leftist" ideology might gain ground and we might repeat "leftist" mistakes. Their worry is understandable. For many years in the past, people suffered a lot from "leftist" mistakes. Once we talk about communism, it will remind us of such leftist mistakes as "communist wind," "larger in size and having a higher degree of public ownership," "issuing a confused order," "eating out of a big pot" and so forth. When we talk about this, we also worry about the possibility that the present popular policies might change. In fact, this is a complete misunderstanding.

We should definitely tell cadres and masses that those erroneous "leftist" stuffs which ran amuck for many years in the past run counter to Marxist principle, distort communism and socialism and harm the present and long-term interests of the masses. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Congress, our party has formulated and implemented a series of correct guiding principles and policies. These include implementing various responsibility systems, developing domestic side occupations, restoring private plots and mountains, opening rural fairs, encouraging some areas and peasants to get rich first, developing various kinds of economic ownership, pursuing the principle of relying mainly on planned economy while making regulation by market subsidiary, following an open-door policy and so forth. All these have shown that we have scored great success in thoroughly correcting the "leftist" mistakes, subjectivism and equalitarianism. These policies conform with our national conditions and are welcomed by the masses, they are not only the current policies of socialism, but are also in accord with the communist ideological system. They are the present task of the communist movement, which should be performed over a long time. If we step into the old shoes of the "leftist" mistakes, our socialist construction will be obstructed. Such being the case, it is absolutely impossible for us to talk about marching toward communist society.

Comprehending this profound truth, under the guidance of the communist ideology, we will be able to overcome interference from the "left" and the right, continue to emancipate our minds and unswervingly and healthily implement the current policies. For instance, some cadres do not understand the importance of implementing the responsibility system in production in the rural areas and bear resentment against it; some cadres are upset by the practice of developing various forms of economic ownership under the prerequisite of maintaining the leading role of the state economy; instead of encouraging and supporting the individual economy of laborers according to the party policy, some cadres restrict it by hook or by crook and some other comrades worry about and cast doubt upon the policy of encouraging some peasants to get rich first. There is no doubt that we should lead these comrades so that they will continue to eliminate the "leftist" influence and be bold in implementing these policies. They should understand that these policies are implemented because of the needs of building socialism and

marching toward communist society in the future. Let us look at some other examples. If people view the policy of distribution according to work from a bourgeois viewpoint, take money as the end-all, are preoccupied with personal gains and losses or work according to money gained, what they do runs counter to the principle of from each according to his ability, to each according to his work. On the contrary, if we take communist ideology as our guiding thought and work with a sense of responsibility and as the masters of our own affairs and adopt a communist attitude toward labor, we will consciously make more contributions to the state. Thus the policy of distribution according to work will be more smoothly and effectively implemented. It is obvious that propagating communist ideology does not conflict with implementing current policies. On the contrary, they promote each other.

To correctly handle the relationship between propagating communist ideology and maintaining the current policies we should pay attention to the following points: first, leaders should keep a cool head. The key to implementing these policies effectively lies in the leaders. As long as leaders adopt an unequivocal and firm attitude toward the current policies the masses will have full confidence in them. While carrying out communist education, the slogans and demands which we raise or any other proposals of the masses which we put forth should not conflict with the current policies. Second, different demands must be placed on different persons. We should place strict demands on communist party members, CYL members and all advanced elements according to communist ideology. In particular, communist party members should, first of all, play an exemplary role in their communist ideals, belief and morals. With regard to other members in society, we should also exert our efforts to help them so that they will attain a lofty realm of thought. However, we should not urge all members of the society to be communists. Third, while propagating the advanced typical examples, we should unify the ideological content and policy. Advanced elements have higher communist consciousness. When propagating their meritorious deeds, there is no doubt that we should fully reflect their lofty communist spirit. However, we should not criticize and restrict the current policies.

In a word, as long as we correctly understand the relationship between propagating communist ideology and maintaining the current policies, we will certainly be able to further implement the line, guiding principles and policies of the party through communist ideological education and step up the progress of building socialist material and spiritual civilization.

CSO: 4005/90



## PARTY AND STATE

### BRIEFS

**ANHUI CYL CONGRESS--**Anhui Seventh Provincial CYL Congress opened in Hefei 8 October. Responsible persons of the provincial party committee, provincial people's congress standing committee, provincial people's government and provincial CPPCC committee, including Yan Youmin, Wang Guangyu, Yang Weiping, (Yan Zheng), Lan Ganting, Liu Liannin, Yu Guangnao, Cheng Guyanghua, (Shi Jinjie), Yang Chengzong, Li Guangtao, Meng Jiaqin, Wei Xinyi, Zhu Nong and Fang Qikun, attended the opening ceremony. Some 805 delegates attended the congress. The opening ceremony was presided over by Comrade (Liu Qibao), deputy secretary of the provincial CYL committee, delivered an opening address. On behalf of the provincial CPC committee Yan Youmin, secretary of the provincial party committee, spoke at the meeting, urging the province's 9 million youths to become shock workers in creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization and instructing party members at all levels to be concerned about the growth, moral education, cultural studies and discipline of young people. After the opening ceremony Comrade (Wang Houhong), deputy secretary of the provincial CYL committee, made a working report at the meeting. [Text] [Hefei ANHUI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 8 Oct 82 OW]

**NATIONAL DAY RECEPTION HELD--**On the eve of National Day, the provincial government's foreign affairs office gave a reception marking the nation's 33rd founding anniversary. Attending guests were British, Australian, Finish and Japanese experts who are currently either teaching at institutes of higher learning or helping the construction of the (Dexing) copper mining base. Xu Qin, vice governor and director of the foreign office, proposed a toast at the reception expressing his welcome and gratitude to the guests. He also spoke highly of the foreign experts' past work and expressed the hope that friendship will be further strengthened through common efforts. U.S. Prof (Qiu Zhengfu), who is currently teaching in the province, and his wife were also invited to the reception. All the foreign guests were invited to an evening entertainment show after the reception. Visiting guests from Japan's National Folklore Museum and some Hong Kong and Macao compatriots who are currently in the province for trade negotiations also went to the show. [Text] [OW041431 Nanchang JIANGXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 2 Oct 82]

**XIZANG SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION RALLY--**On the afternoon of 14 October, the propaganda department of the Xizang Regional CPC Committee held a mobilization rally in Lhasa on striving to build socialist spiritual civilization.

Attending were responsible comrades of the party, the government and the army of the region and Lhasa Municipality, including Yangling Duoji, (Zhang Xiangming), Nui Ruizhou, (Tao Xu), Hu Zonglin, Wang Yunxiang, Sengqen Losang Gyancan, Xuekang Tudeng Nima, Sanding Doje Pamo, Jipu Pingcuo Cideng, Wang Juquan, (Nu Chen) and Dainba Gyaincain. Li Wenshan, director of the propaganda department of the regional CPC committee, presided over the rally. Yangling Duoji, secretary of the regional CPC committee and vice chairman of the regional people's government, made a mobilization report at the rally. He demanded that from 14 October to 14 November, the region launch a mass spiritual civilization drive and all prefectures and departments regard this drive as a practical action to implement the 12th Party Congress spirit. During this drive, it is essential to clean places, improve sanitary work, tidy up social order and traffic order and do well in noise suppression in cities. All service departments must continue to improve service quality. (Gao Shizhen), deputy secretary of the Lhasa Municipal CPC Committee; (Zhao Zhongshan), director of the political department of the regional military district; and (You Gang), deputy secretary of the regional CYL committee, spoke at the rally. [Text] [HK190536 Lhasa XIZANG Regional Service in Mandarin 0000 GMT 16 Oct 82]

HENAN PREFECTURE CADRE PUNISHED--On the morning of 25 September, the Shangqiu Prefectural Intermediate People's Court conducted a trial to hear the case of (Cui Jinying), former deputy secretary of the prefectural CPC committee, and his wife, (Han Wanying), for giving shelter to and harboring criminals. (Cui Jinying) was sentenced to 3 years' imprisonment and (Han Wanying) was sentenced to 3 years' imprisonment and (Han Wanying) was sentenced to 1 year's imprisonment with a 1-year reprieve. In June 1980, their fourth son, (Cui Feisheng), who was working in Luoyang, was sentenced to reeducation through labor for 3 years on the charge of deception. On 1 October the same year, (Cui Feisheng) fled home in Shangqiu. On 16 October the Luoyang Municipal Public Security Organ sent people to Shangqiu to arrest him. (Cui Jinying) told a lie, saying that Cui Feisheng was not at home. Consequently, (Cui Feisheng) and another criminal were arrested at home the same day. They were later sent back to the re-education-through-labor center. Eight days later, (Cui Feisheng) fled home again and (Cui Jinying) again lied to public security personnel, saying that (Cui Feisheng) was not at home and would be arrested and sent back when he returned home. As (Cui Jinying) and (Han Wanying) gave shelter to and harbored (Cui Feisheng), he was able to be at large for 6 months and continued to commit crimes. The Henan Provincial and the Shangqiu Prefectural CPC Committees have decided to expel (Cui Jinying) from the party. [Text] [Zhengzhou HENAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 8 Oct 82 HK]

HENAN RAILROAD POLICEMEN INJURED--(Shi Yongli), (Yan Jianming) and (Zhu Pingan), people's policemen of the escort team of the Zhengzhou Railroad Public Security Department, fought against thieves to protect state property and were injured. On the evening of 25 September, they discovered two thieves in the train and went to arrest them. Although they were stabbed, they bravely subdued them, sent them to the public security department and were sent to a hospital for medical treatment. [Text] [Zhengzhou HENAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 8 Oct 82 HK]



HENAN PREFERENTIAL TREATMENT CONFERENCE--The Henan Provincial Conference on giving preferential treatment to disabled servicemen and dependents of martyrs and PLA personnel was recently held in Nanyang Prefecture. The participants in the conference especially visited seven brigades in (Bowang) and (Yangji) Communes in Fangcheng County. They also held earnest talks with dependents of martyrs and PLA personnel, disabled servicemen, demobilized servicemen, sick servicemen and retired servicemen. They inquired about the situation of their production and livelihood and sought their views and requirements. [Text] [Zhengzhou HENAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 8 Oct 82 HK]

CSO: 4005/106

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### JIANGSU TO RECRUIT FOR PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

OW010539 Nanjing XINHUA RIBAO in Chinese 19 Sep 82 p 1

[Text] The Jiangsu Provincial Government and the provincial military district held a meeting on conscription work in Nanjing from 17 to 18 September to discuss arrangements for recruiting servicemen in the province. Liu Juiji, deputy commander of the provincial military district, attended. Li Zhizhong, vice governor of Jiangsu, addressed the meeting.

Persons eligible for recruitment this winter are: rural youths who have at least junior middle school education and whose families have extra manpower, as well as urban and county town students who finished senior middle school in 1982. Males should be 18 or 19 years old this year. Youths who have finished senior middle school education in 1982 and are 17 years old are also eligible if they wish to be recruited. A limited number of young women will also be conscripted this winter, according to the guidelines spelled out in the documents issued by the next higher authorities. Recruitment registration will begin in early October and be followed by physical examinations and individual's political background screening. The recruitment work will end around 20 November.

Comrade Li Zhizhong pointed out in his speech at the meeting: Conscription of servicemen has great significance in strengthening our national defense, safeguarding the motherland and promoting the four modernizations. Party organizations, governments and the people's armed forces departments at all levels should fulfill this task as an important political mission.

While studying, propagating and implementing the guidelines set forth in the 12th Party National Congress' documents, we should, Comrade Li Zhizhong said, carry out in-depth education among the masses, an education in patriotism, revolutionary heroism, citizen's rights and obligations and in morality. We should create an upsurge in which glory belongs to the family or village which has a young man or young woman joining the army. Conscription work personnel at all levels should strengthen a sense of political responsibility, strictly adhere to the rules and regulations spelled out in the recruitment policy documents and conduct interviews, physical examinations and political background screening process well. They are required to send to the PLA as many as they can of our young people who are physically strong, sound in thinking and who have a fairly higher cultural

level. Public security, health and transport departments should closely coordinate to insure the accomplishment of conscription work with better, faster and more economic results.

In conclusion, Comrade Li Zhizhong emphatically pointed out: While carrying out the recruitment task, the governments and the civil affairs departments at all levels should conduct an all-round examination of the work of giving special care to disabled soldiers and to family members of revolutionary martyrs and servicemen and further implement the policy in this regard so that the solicitude of the party and the government can be conveyed to those soldiers and family members.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### HEBEI RADIO ON EDUCATION FUNDS MISAPPROPRIATION

HK010746 Shijiazhuang HEBEI Provincial Service in Mandarin 0400 GMT 25 Sep 82

[Report on station "Short" commentary: "It Is Absolutely Impermissible to Divert Educational Funds to Any Other Purpose"]

[Text] The short commentary said: Due to the interference and sabotage by the gang of four, we were seriously short of educational funds a few years ago. As a result, many dangerous school buildings were not repaired promptly, worn-out desks, chairs and wooden benches in many schools were not promptly replaced, and many schools could not promptly get their indispensable new desks, chairs and wooden benches. These problems adversely affected educational work and the health of teachers and students. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, in order to heal wounds created by the great cultural revolution, to meet the needs of the four modernizations and to quicken the pace of developing educational undertakings, the party and the state have tried their very best under very difficult national economic conditions to increase educational funds. They have also clearly defined the purpose of educational funds: educational funds are specially appropriated funds for guaranteeing the development of educational undertakings. The funds can also be spend on paying teaching staff, administrative expenses and expenses in repairing school buildings. The funds must not be diverted to any other purpose.

Party and government leaders in all areas and particularly [words indistinct] care for educational undertakings as shown by the party and the state. They should conscientiously do well in managing and using educational funds. They should spend educational funds on areas which need the funds most. In order to pursue private ends, principal responsible persons of the Guyang County Culture and Education Office misappropriated educational funds without authorization. This is extremely wrong. This is an impermissible error, according to our party discipline and state law.

Leaders of party and government organizations at all levels, and party discipline inspection committees and financial departments at all levels must conscientiously strengthen their supervision and management of the use of educational funds. They must seriously handle, according to our party discipline and state law, those units and individuals who misappropriate educational funds without authorization.

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### JIANGSU PLA HOLDS RIVER CROSSING EXERCISE

OW300039 Nanjing JIANGSU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 26 Sep 82

[Text] An exercise was held to throw a pontoon bridge across a river in Yangzhou Prefecture on the afternoon of 25 September. Responsible comrades of the Jiangsu Provincial People's Government, the provincial military district and the logistics department of the Nanjing PLA units watched the exercise.

This exercise applied the concept of people's war and the strategic principle of active defense. In accordance with the characteristics of modern warfare and the requirement for insuring smooth traffic in the initial phase of a war against aggression, participants in the exercise used several means of water transportation to quickly throw a pontoon bridge across a river. In the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, militiamen, workers, engineers, technicians and locally stationed troops coordinated closely with one another in accurately and quickly accomplishing their task of throwing a pontoon bridge across a wide river. Then vehicles carrying military equipment were driven over the bridge.

Following the conclusion of the exercise, Li Zhizhong, vice governor of Jiangsu Province, and a responsible comrade of the logistics department of the Nanjing PLA units, addressed the exercise participants.

In his speech, vice governor Li Zhizhong praised the participants for their revolutionary spirit and skill. He called on them to conscientiously study the documents of the 12th Party Congress, to implement the guidelines laid down by the congress and to work hard for the modernization of national defense.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### MAO ZHIYONG ATTENDS HUNAN MILITARY REVIEW

HK281322 Changsha HUNAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 2310 GMT 26 Sep 82

[Text] Yesterday morning, the PLA units of the Hunan Provincial Military District which are stationed in Changsha, militiamen in the capital of the province and militiamen who are taking part in the provincial display of militia military skills gathered at the parade ground of the provincial military district and were honorably reviewed by leaders of the party, the government and the army in the province and the municipality. They reported to the party and the people the outstanding achievements scored by the provincial military district in strengthening the modernization and regularization of the PLA units and the building of militia over the past year. They reported the results achieved by the PLA units and militia since the unfolding of the activities of socialist spiritual civilization.

Accompanied by (Jiang Jingliu), chief commander of the review and chief of staff of the provincial military district, principal leading comrades of the party, the government and the army in the province and the municipality, including Mao Zhiyong, Wan Da, Sun Guozhi, Jiao Linyi, Liu Fusheng, Zhao Chuqi, Guo Sen, Liu Zhanrong, (Chen Shufu) and (Liu Wenxing), extended earnest greetings to the commanders and fighters of the PLA units and militiamen who were reviewed. Led by the 1 August army flag and the bugle team, the commanders, fighters and militiamen began the march. The subordinate detachments of the organs of the provincial military district, the Changsha Municipal Garrison, female fighters of the hospitals of the PLA units, female militiamen in Changsha and the militiamen of all prefectures and municipalities who have come to the province to take part in the display of military skills were organized into 25 square formations and valiantly and spiritedly passed by the viewing stand.

Those attending the National Day military review also included other responsible comrades of the provincial CPC committee, the provincial people's congress standing committee, the provincial people's government, the provincial military district and the provincial CPPCC committee. Mao Zhiyong, first secretary of the provincial CPC committee and first political commissar of the provincial military district, and Liu Zhanrong, commander of the provincial military district, respectively, spoke at the military review.

CSO: 4005/94



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### NANJING PLA UNITS MEETING ON CONGRESS DOCUMENTS

OW291003 Nanjing JIANGSU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 27 Sep 82

[Text] The Nanjing PLA units party committee held an enlarged meeting from 20 to 27 September to thoroughly understand the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress in conjunction with prevailing thinking and current work.

It was pointed out at the meeting that to create a new situation in army building it is necessary to study in depth the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress. Attending the meeting were leading cadres at and above the divisional level and responsible comrades who are ranking departmental officers in the various leading bodies. Also attending the meeting as observers were cadres at and above the divisional level who are currently attending study classes for training in theory.

The meeting fully discussed ways to effect a historic change and to fulfill the great new tasks, the relationship between socialist material and spiritual civilization, the improvement of the party's work style being the key link and other issues. During the discussion, Guo Linxiang, first secretary of the units' party committee, made arrangements for studying the documents in depth. He called for whipping up three upsurges between now and next June.

Comrade Guo Linxiang pointed out that during the course of seriously studying the documents problems should be solved in light of reality. First, we must rectify chaos in our practical work, especially that related to the party's work style. Second, we must be practical and resolutely correct the bad work style of shirking responsibilities; we must examine and fulfill item by item the work assignments given by higher levels. Third, we must be creative. With a pioneering spirit, we should continuously study the new situation in army building in order to achieve results by blazing a new trail. Party committee secretaries Nie Fengzhi and Du Ping also made remarks on the importance of leading cadres setting examples in studying, on the smooth cooperation between old and new cadres and on the succession of the new to the old.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### YANG CHENGWU, OLD PLA CADRES STUDY CPC DOCUMENTS

OW041325 Fuzhou FUJIAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1120 GMT 30 Sep 82

[Text] On 27 September the Fuzhou PLA units held a discussion meeting of old PLA cadres in the Fuzhou area on studying the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress. At the meeting Comrade Yang Chengwu told about his own study experience and encouraged the participants to be guided by communist ideology in their speeches and actions and to do a good job in helping the younger cadres take over.

All the 160 comrades present at the meeting were veteran Red Army men or veteran Eighth Route Army men. Gathering to recall past experience and to study the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress, they felt especially at ease.

In his speech, Comrade Yang Chengwu said: The 12th CPC National Congress has scientifically summed up our party's historical experience, put forward our party's objective of struggle and achieved the cooperation between the new cadres and the old and the succession of the new to the old. All of us are old comrades. Recalling historical events such as the long march, the Zunyi meeting, the seventh CPC National Congress and the Yanan rectification movement will greatly help us to fully understand the historical role of the 12th CPC National Congress and its great significance. Recalling historical events will also create a spiritual motive force for us to pass on our experience, help and set good examples for the younger cadres.

Comrade Yang Chengwu said: At present we are engaged in organizational reform, simplification and restructuring. Old cadres in poor physical condition should step back to the second line. Some cadres who are not yet advanced in age and are still in fairly good health may also be required to step back to the second line. In view of this, we must have a correct understanding and do our work well. We should use ideals, morals and discipline in evaluating and putting demand on ourselves, foster communist thinking, observe the party's arrangements and do our work conscientiously and well in cooperation with the party leadership at various levels. It is the responsibility of our old comrades to enthusiastically support and help the comrades newly-promoted into the leading bodies to make them mature more quickly. We must use the guidelines of the 12th CPC National Congress to

guide our own thinking and actions and our efforts to teach and help the new cadres, and set good examples for them.

Many old comrades spoke at the meeting. They pledged to seriously study the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress, to gain a profound understanding of them and to actively implement the guidelines of the congress. They pledged to correctly evaluate themselves, enthusiastically support and help the middle-aged and young cadres and contribute to the realization of the objectives put forward by the 12th CPC National Congress.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### QIE JINWU, YIN FATANG ATTEND PLA DISTRICT MEETING

HK011022 Lhasa XIZANG Regional Service in Mandarin 0000 GMT 1 Oct 82

[Excerpts] From 24 to 29 September, the Xizang Military District held an enlarged party committee meeting to convey the spirit of the 12th Party Congress. The meeting called on the broad masses of commanders and fighters of all units in the district to seriously study and resolutely implement the spirit of the 12th Party Congress, lift higher the great banner of communism, be enlightened to struggle, go all out and work with concerted efforts to open a new situation in the modernization and standardization of the PLA units. [passage omitted]

Leading comrades of the Xizang Military District CPC committee and leading military Comrades Qie Jinwu, Yin Fatang, (Dai Yuxian), (Wang Diqian), (Zhang Hongquan), Xia Chuan, (Lu Chen), (Chen Dongzhang), (Zhao Congshan), (Wang Yongde) and others attended the meeting.

Comrade Qie Jinwu, secretary of the Xizang Military District CPC committee and commander, conveyed the situation of the 12th Party Congress and the fundamental spirit of the documents of the 12th Party Congress. He stressed: Party committees at all levels must strengthen organizational leadership and practically grasp studying the documents of the 12th Party Congress as the first major undertaking. First, from now to the end of this year, it is necessary to organize study courses for leading cadres at and above regimental level, giving them a chance to take the lead in studying the documents. Then, we must organize everybody to study. [passage omitted] It is necessary to launch profound education in the spirit of the 12th Party Congress and the new party constitution, providing a good ideological foundation for party rectification which will be held next year. We believe that studying, popularizing and implementing the spirit of the 12th Party Congress will definitely give impetus to pushing forward all kinds of work among the PLA units in our region.

Yin Fatang, first secretary of the Xizang Autonomous Regional CPC Committee and first political commissar of the Xizang Military District, made a speech at the meeting. He said: Studying the documents of the 12th Party Congress, we must pay close attention to the actual conditions and strive to solve key problems concerning party building and the building of the PLA units. Currently, we must take the spirit of the 12th Party Congress as the impetus and deeply launch education in communist ideology among the PLA units and in the building of socialist spiritual civilization. We must cultivate the cadres and fighters. [passage omitted]

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### GREATER USE OF AIR DEFENSE PROJECTS URGED

SK041015 Changchun JILIN Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 3 Oct 82

[Text] According to JILIN RIBAO, the general offices of the provincial CPC committee and the provincial government transmitted opinions submitted by the provincial air defense projects visiting report delegation on combining peacetime and wartime uses of air defense projects. This has aroused the great attention of the leaders of the Shenyang PLA units. They held that this work is worth doing and the reporters' suggestions are also good. The national people's air defense general office has carried these opinions in the PEOPLE'S AIR DEFENSE and has transmitted them to all localities throughout the country.

The provincial air defense projects visiting report delegation was organized jointly by the propaganda department of the provincial CPC committee and the provincial people's air defense office. This delegation had visited some people's air defense projects in six municipalities including Changchun, Jilin, Siping, Liaoyuan, Tonghua and Hunjiang from 12 to 18 April. The reporters were happy to see that, after the third National People's Air Defense Conference, our province's people's air defense departments, together with other departments concerned, have used the air defense projects to run some 830 service units, thus enabling them to play an active role in serving social production and the people's livelihood.

However, because the work of combining the peacetime and wartime use of air defense projects has not been carried out long enough, there are still problems in leadership, management and construction. To this, the reporters suggested that efforts be made to strengthen publicity on using air defense projects both during peacetime and wartime, to enhance the people's understanding and to put to full use all air defense projects available. As to those air defense projects that have already been used, they suggested efforts be made to strengthen maintenance and management. Since most of the air defense projects are under the sole management and leadership of the air defense departments, inconvenience of all kinds are bound to occur. In the future, efforts must be made to organize various departments and mass organizations concerned such as the industrial and communications, finance and trade, educational and cultural, physical culture and sports and public security departments as well as the trade unions, the CYL organizations and the women's federations to do a good job in this work with concerted

efforts. They also suggested that in the future, in building underground air defense projects, efforts must be made to give consideration to the design and construction to ensure that these projects meet the needs of using them both during peacetime and wartime.

CSO: 4005/94



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### PLA UNIT SENDS PERSONNEL TO MILITARY INSTITUTES

HK051318 Lhasa XIZANG Regional Service in Mandarin 0000 GMT 4 Oct 82

[Text] The leading groups at all levels in Changdu PLA subcommand have conscientiously trained personnel and have sent 52 fighters to study at military institutes this year. In order to train as soon as possible a rank of cadres that is revolutionary-minded, young, educated and professionally competent, and in order to speed up the consolidation of the troops, the leading groups at all levels in the Changdu PLA subcommand have enthusiastically recommended fine fighters who were qualified to enter military institutes to take the matriculation examination. Before the examination, all the units under the subcommand allotted time for these soldiers to prepare for the examinations. The leading group of the subcommand transferred a few teachers to help these fighters make preparations for the examinations for one month and more. In order to live up to the concerns and expectations of the leading groups, the fighters studied very hard to master the basic knowledge. As a result, 52 of the 94 candidates who took part in the examination have been admitted into more than 12 institutes. These fighters have already begun their new life of studying at institutes.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### NANJING PLA FETES KPA POLITICAL WORK DELEGATION

OW080515 Nanjing JIANGSU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 7 Oct 82

[Text] The Nanjing PLA units gave a banquet on the evening of 6 October to warmly welcome the visiting KPA political work delegation headed by Lt Gen Yun Chi-ho, deputy director of the KPA general political Bureau, Hua Nan, deputy director of the PLA general political department, who accompanied the visiting delegation, was also invited.

Present at the banquet were responsible persons of the Nanjing PLA units Du Ping, Zhang Xiqin and Sun Keji and responsible persons of the leading organs of the Nanjing PLA units, the air force, the Nanjing Political School and the provincial foreign affairs office Li Baoqi, (Di Wei), (Sheng Xichen), (Zhang Peixin), (Du Jie) and Wang Yang.

At the banquet, filled with friendliness between the Chinese and Korean people and armies, Comrade Du Ping extended a warm welcome to the visiting Korean comrades-in-arms on behalf of the commanders and fighters of the Nanjing PLA units. He said: President Kim Il-song, the great leader of the Korean people visited our country recently. He has made valuable contributions towards developing relations between the KCP and the CPC as well as between our two countries. Comrade Du Ping said: As director of the CPV political department, I once fought shoulder to shoulder with the KPA political workers and learned numerous experiences from the Korean comrades-in-arms in political work. The visit of this delegation, headed by Comrade Yun Chi-ho, again provides us an opportunity to learn more.

Yun Chi-ho, head of the KPA delegation said: We can see from President Kim Il-song's visit to China that the friendship between the Korean and the Chinese people is unshakable. Our delegation is very happy to see the achievements of the Chinese people since the Third Plenary Session and the progress achieved in developing material and spiritual civilization. We heartily wish the Chinese people and the army new success in fulfilling the various tasks of the 12th CPC National Congress.

The KPA political work delegation arrived in Nanjing from Chengdu by plane on the afternoon of 6 October. During their stay in Nanjing, the KPA political work delegation members went sightseeing and exchanged experiences with political cadres of the air force unit under the Nanjing PLA units and the Nanjing Political School. The delegation members also attended a soiree held in their honor and saw a performance by the Qianxian song and dance ensemble.

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### PLA UNITS TRAIN GUIDELINE PROPAGANDA PERSONNEL

SK100726 Jinan SHANDONG Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 8 Oct 82

[Text] According to our sources, on 7 October the Jinan PLA units opened a class on the special course of studying the 12th CPC National Congress documents with the participation of leading cadres at or above division level and comrades from the propaganda departments. In the upcoming 20-odd days, participants will study the 12th CPC Congress documents in a systematic way and the class will train backbone personnel in charge of leading the PLA units to concentrate on studying the congress documents.

After the 12th CPC National Congress, the broad masses of cadres and fighters of the Jinan PLA units have whipped up an upsurge in studying the 12th CPC Congress documents. To deeply carry out the study campaign, the Jinan PLA units decided to open a class in an effort to enable cadres-in-training to intensively study the 12th CPC Congress documents word for word and in a down-to-earth manner and pertinent Marxist and Leninist works. Cadres-in-training should earnestly ponder over and master the guidelines of the documents and hold penetrating discussions in line with the key points. On the basis of integrating theory with practice, they should profoundly comprehend the documents, and they should devise ways to penetratingly conduct education among the PLA units in line with the principle of upgrading understanding.

Rao Shoukun, commander of the Jinan PLA units, attended the opening ceremony of the class and delivered a speech. He urged class participants to do a good job in studying the 12th CPC Congress documents with full political enthusiasm, high revolutionary consciousness and a serious and earnest approach. In studying the documents, efforts should be made to earnestly bear in mind their ideological reality and problems arising in former studying activities launched by the PLA units to accurately wage ideological struggle against both leftist and rightist erroneous trends, to clarify various vague understandings and to orient their thinking to the guideline of the 12th CPC Congress documents. In studying the documents, efforts should be made to earnestly concentrate on studying theories and clearly deal with some key problems or theory so as to play a backbone role in waging a study campaign for the days to come.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### URUMQI PLA HOLDS CIVILIZATION DRIVE RALLY

HK090658 Urumqi XINJIANG Regional Service in Mandarin 1300 GMT 8 Oct 82

[Summary] The Urumqi PLA units held a mobilization rally on 7 October to launch socialist spiritual civilization activities. Political Commissar Tan Youlin made a speech. He said: "The central committee propaganda department recently held a meeting which demanded that during October all areas, departments and trades seriously organize study and publicity of the 12th Party Congress documents, promote the building of socialist spiritual civilization, and launch the 'five stresses and four beautifuls' drive centered on dealing with dirt, disorder and poor service. We must take action to respond to this call. While vigorously publicizing and studying the 12th Party Congress spirit, we must concentrate efforts on the following tasks:

"1. Further improve the barrack area environment, and also go to streets, transport stations, markets, restaurants and other public places to take part in the clean-up drive, and help the local masses to promote environmental sanitation.

"2. Improve service attitude in connection with the work of our own department or unit, strive to improve work quality and efficiency, and strengthen the building of the PLA's work style and discipline.

"3. Help the masses of all nationalities to build civilized villages, neighborhoods and courtyards, and help local schools, communes and brigades to set up cultural and reading rooms. We should help in the daily life of orphans, widows and the aged, five-guarantee families, and departments of army men and martyrs, and do many good deeds for the masses, so as to further strengthen army-government and army-people unity.

"4. Seriously review the execution of systems, regulations and pacts drawn up in the past, and uphold those that are practical and effective. We should supplement and improve those that are not good enough."

Comrade Tan Youlin stressed: "Party committees at all levels must regard launching the socialist spiritual civilization drive as specific action for implementing the 12th Party Congress spirit and as one of the units' central tasks, and get a good grasp of it."

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### KUNMING PLA COMMANDERS STUDY 12TH CONGRESS DOCUMENTS

HK130847 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 9 Oct 82 p 1

[Report by RENMIN RIBAO reporters Zhou Fen [0719 1164] and Wang Zhiyun [3769 1807 5087]: "Leading Cadres at Divisional and Higher Levels in Kunming PLA Units Seriously Study 12th Congress Documents"]

[Text] The leading cadres at divisional level and above who attended the enlarged meeting of the CPC committee of the Kunming PLA units conscientiously studied the 12th Congress documents in the light of their thought and work practice. They decided to start with themselves and take the lead in enhancing their vigor and struggling hard to satisfactorily defend and build up the southwest borders of the motherland.

The comrades who attended the meeting based their discussion on the comprehensive study and understanding of the spirit of the 12th Congress documents and focused their discussion on the problem of how the leading cadres should take the lead in encouraging revolutionary spirit and maintaining and developing the fine tradition of hard struggle, at all times taking into account the actual conditions of the units stationed at the southwest border areas of the country which are constantly undergoing the test of hard struggle and bloody fighting. Liu Zhijian, the first secretary of the CPC committee and political commissar of the units, after summing up the historical and practical experiences and lessons, placed special stress on the idea that the 1980's is a decade of struggle rather than a decade of enjoyment. He said that we should lead the masses of people to carry out vigorous struggle with one heart and one mind for the prosperity of the country and for the fulfillment of the strategic tasks put forward by the 12th Congress. He called on the leading comrades at all levels, especially the veteran ones, to enhance their vigor, share weal and woe with the masses of people and do their work satisfactorily. Zhang Zhixiu, second secretary of the CPC committee and commander in chief of the units, analyzed the practice of some leading cadres of giving too much consideration to their future life of retirement, being satisfied with the present state of affairs, having no desire to make progress and paying attention to enjoyment and remunerations. He demanded that each leading cadre should consider the question of whether his state of mind was suited to coping with the demands of creating a new situation and shouldering the heavy burden that the party and the people have assigned to him.



In order to enable people to build their revolutionary spirit on a scientific, conscientious and sound basis, the meeting centered on a few basic problems and adopted the method of linking theory with practice to develop the discussion in depth. The first problem is to guide the comrades in strengthening their faith in communism, to raise their moral standard and to enable them to look further than their personal interests and not restrict their attention to trivial things. During the discussion, many comrades cited a large number of advanced people, heroes and model fighters such as "Hero of Matchless Courage" Yan Long, "Tong Cunrui-type Combat Hero" Li Chengwen, "Heroic Platoon Commander" Xiong Jing and the "Squad of Nine Brave Fighters," who have emerged in the units' fight against the enemy in the border area and in the course of building up socialist spiritual civilization. This shows that communist ideology exists in the fighting life of our units and has become a tremendous strength for us in overcoming the enemy, achieving victory and creating a new situation. A comparison between these heroes and ourselves should make us realize more clearly the need to free ourselves from vulgar individualism. Only by establishing lofty ideals can we perform actual deeds for the realization of lofty goals.

The meeting also organized its participants to compare the magnificent goal of the 12th Congress with the "great leap forward" and with the "high targets" put forward in 1978. As a result, they concluded that the guiding ideology, fundamental conditions, major stress, key points and measures of the congress' strategic goal differ sharply from the "high targets" of the past. They all said that the magnificent goal of the 12th Congress has been formulated in the manner of seeking truth from facts and is therefore positive, practical and entirely viable if worked hard at. Through their study, they all have strengthened their firm confidence in "fixing their minds on the major tasks, doing their work soundly and making more contributions to modernization." Many comrades expressed their desire to become "file leaders" and "men of action" in carrying out the four modernizations program.

CSO: 4005/94



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### NANJING PLA UNITS CONDUCT INSPECTION, CLEANUP

OW120804 Nanjing JIANGSU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 9 Oct 82

[Text] Today, Political Commissar Du Ping, Deputy Commander Zhan Danan, Deputy Political Commissar Sun Keji and advisers (Zhao Jun) and Wang Wenmo of the Nanjing PLA units as well as leading comrades of other PLA organs, units, institutions and schools stationed in Nanjing inspected various PLA organs, units institutions and schools stationed in Nanjing on the results of the campaign to combat filth, disorderliness and poor service using as the criterion the 10 requirements on "civility and courtesy" proposed by the Nanjing PLA units.

Outstanding units were commended and poor-showing units criticized on the spot, and points of emphasis for the next-stage activities to combat filth, disorderliness and poor service were clearly explained during the inspection.

The action taken by the Nanjing PLA units was a concrete step toward implementing the instructions of the propaganda department of the CPC central committee and the PLA's general political department on combating filth, disorderliness and poor service and on building a socialist spiritual civilization.

The inspection began with leading organs, units, institutions and schools of the PLA which were stationed in Nanjing. Political Commissar Du Ping meticulously inspected the wards, mess service and environmental sanitation of the Nanjing PLA units' general hospital and gave instructions on additional measures to be taken on further combating filth, disorderliness and poor service and on planting more trees on the hospital's premise.

Deputy Commander Zhan Danan and Deputy Political Commissar Sun Keji respectively inspected the Nanjing PLA units' No 1 hostel and leading organs of the Jiangsu Provincial Military District.

Based on deficiencies uncovered during the inspection, several thousand commanders and fighters of PLA organs, units, institutions and schools carried out a general cleanup of all 34 hidden spots where sanitation problems were discovered.

CSO: 4005/94

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

PLA REGIONAL COMMANDER AT TIANJIN DAM SITE

SK101250 Tianjin City Service in Mandarin 0030 GMT 10 Oct 82

[Excerpts] According to TIANJIN RIBAO, on 6-7 October Qin Jiwei, commander of the Beijing PLA units, and (Yi Ruilun), director of the Logistics Department under the Beijing PLA units, visited the commanders and fighters of a certain PLA unit in charge of the key construction work of the project to divert the Luanhe River water to Tianjin.

This PLA unit has taken up the key water-diverting task of carving out several tunnels under the (Daheijing) Dam in Qianxi County, Hebei Province. Since mid-November 1981, commanders and fighters of the PLA unit have scored successive achievements in tunneling operations by making concerted efforts, fearing no dangers and by studying through working. In particular, as of early October, the unit has completed 4 of its 10 tunneling tasks under the inspiration of the 12th CPC National Congress. The unit has overfulfilled its annual work plan set forth by the Tianjin commanding headquarters in charge of diverting the Luanhe River water to Tianjin by 147 percent.

During his 2-day visit and inspection tours, Commander Qin Jiwei earnestly listened to the briefing given by the principal responsible comrades of the PLA unit in charge of the projects. He also attended meetings with the participation of cadres at or above battalion level. He highly praised the construction achievement scored by the unit and commended the unit which is full of advanced thinking, work style, youthful spirit and creative vigor and with outstanding accomplishment. He praised the leading personnel of the unit as models in creating a new situation of socialist modernization and urged the leading personnel to be serious-minded enough in facing work achievements, to carry forward their former success and to refrain from arrogance and rashness. Efforts should be made to start well and end well and carry forward their advanced thinking, work style and leading methods through to the end. He also urged the PLA unit to strictly observe public discipline and to help the local people do a good job in building socialist spiritual civilization to further tighten the ties between the army and the government, and between the army and the people.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### LIU ZHANRONG SPEAKS AT MILITIA MEETING

HK120229 Changsha HUNAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 11 Oct 82

[Text] This morning, Hunan Military District Commander Liu Zhanrong was entrusted by the Hunan Provincial CPC Committee and the provincial military district to give a report entitled "Consciously Study and Resolutely Implement the Spirit of the 12th Party Congress, Strive to Open Up a New Situation in People's Militia Work in the Province" at a meeting attended by full-time cadres of the people's armed forces and advanced units in people's militia work. He issued five tasks and specific demands for opening up a new situation in people's militia work.

Liu Zhanrong pointed out that while we are studying and implementing the spirit of the 12th Party Congress today, it is particularly important to enhance our understanding of the strategic significance of militia work. The militia system is one of our country's traditional military systems. It has not only played an important role in past war years, but will also be meaningful and will play a dominant role in building socialist spiritual and material civilization today. All militiamen throughout the province should take the lead in doing five things: in implementing the party's line, principles and policies and resolutely maintaining political unanimity with the CPC central committee; in promoting industrial and agricultural production and striving to fulfill various production tasks and state plans; in shouldering tough and complicated tasks, participating in tough operations and becoming a shock work team in production; in participating in the "five stresses and four beauties" campaign, giving play to communist morality and customs and striving to do good things for the masses; and, finally, in observing discipline and law, maintaining good social order and resolutely struggling against criminals. Liu Zhanrong stressed: It is necessary to vigorously strengthen communist ideological education for the masses and cultivate the militiamen into a new generation who have ideals, moral and cultural standards and who observe discipline. At the same time, it is necessary to strengthen the building of the full-time cadre contingent of the armed forces, extensively launch the campaign of "creating, learning from the catching up with the advanced workers," be enlightened to unite and work, and struggle to open up a new situation in people's militia work in the province.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### BEIJING PLA CADRES DISCUSS IMPROVING PARTY STYLE

OW120811 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0714 GMT 11 Oct 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 11 Oct (XINHUA)--While studying the guidelines laid down in the 12th CPC National Congress documents regarding party building, cadres at the regimental level and above attending a study class of Beijing PLA units have exchanged experience in improving the party's style and are determined to take the lead in this regard, according to a report by XINHUA correspondents Ye Xulin and Zhang Jingfa. [passage omitted]

These cadres pointed out: Only when the party's style takes a fundamental turn for the better can it take the lead in improving social conduct and insure and promote the smooth development of our national economy. Regarding their own units' experience in changing the party's style for the better in which "the secretary leads the entire squad, the whole squad leads the party members," many comrades said that the key to insuring the fundamental turn for the better of the party's style lies in the party's leadership cadres who should be the first to do so. [passage omitted]

These comrades' common experience consists of the following points:

1. It is necessary to do away with the decadent ideas of "the powers granted to you will be renounced when the time comes" and "even if I do not have any merits, at least I have worked hard so the party should take care of me." To fortify the ideal of fighting for communism in one's lifetime, we should regard power abuses and the seeking of private interest as acts of infamy. These comrades said that an improvement in the party's style involves the question of struggle between communist ideology and all non-proletarian ideas. [passage omitted] It is, therefore, imperative to carry out education in revolutionary ideals and in the purpose of our army among party members, especially leading cadres who are party members. [passage omitted]

2. We should get rid of the wait-and-see and all other dissipated attitudes, establish the concept that "everything starts from me and my own unit," and be pioneers in the common endeavor to improve the party's style. These comrades said all activities in history aimed at eliminating the old, establishing the new and changing customs and habits were carried out under the leadership of a few persons. They pledged that from now on they would

act in accordance with the new party constitution, set strict demands on themselves and give play to their exemplary and vanguard role in insuring a fundamental turn for the better of the party's style.

3. It is necessary to exert efforts to surmount the tendency of "saving one's face" and "fearing to affront others." We should be bold in combating all words and deeds that tarnish the party's style. [passage omitted]

During the study and discussion session, many cadres at the regimental level and above said with full confidence that the party's style will certainly take a fundamental turn for the better as long as comrades of the whole party carry forward the study style of integrating theory with practice, firmly implement to the letter the principles and policies of the 12th CPC National Congress and do things according to the new party constitution.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### HUNAN MILITIA PROGRESSIVES' MEETING CLOSES

HK130325 Changsha HUMAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 2310 GMT 12 Oct 82

[Summary] The Hunan Provincial meeting of representatives of progressive full-time armed forces cadres and militiamen concluded on 12 October. Chen Shufu, political commissar of Hunan Military District, presided at the closing ceremony. Liu Fusheng, secretary of the provincial CPC committee and chairman of the committee's people's armed forces committee, read out a decision of the provincial CPC committee, government and military district on commending progressive units and individuals in militia work. Awards were presented to 116 units and individuals.

Chen Qingshan, deputy director of the political department of the Guangzhou PLA units, spoke at the gathering. Sun Guozhi, secretary of the provincial CPC committee and governor, delivered the closing speech. "He demanded that the party committees and government at all levels continually deepen their understanding of the strategic position of militia work and properly solve all problems in militia building. The full-time armed forces cadres must enhance revolutionary spirit, work hard, put all militia work on a sound basis in the grassroots, and strive to create a new situation in the province's militia building."

Leading comrades of the provincial CPC committee, government and military district Mao Zhiyong, Liu Zhanrong, Lu Wenxin, Liu Yu'e, Guo Sen, Wang Hanfu (Luo Qinan), Li Zibin, (Zhao Kangsheng), (Qu Renbin), Hu Yaoguang, (Jiang Jiliu) and (Huang Benren) attended the closing ceremony.

CSO: 4005/94



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### KUNMING PLA MEETING ON SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

HK140844 Guiyang ZUIZHOU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 12 Oct 82

[Excerpts] The Kunming PLA units held a conference in Kunming today for representatives of advanced units and individuals in building socialist spiritual civilization. Sixty-two representatives from Guizhou attended the conference. Shi Jingban, deputy political commissar of the Kunming PLA units, presided over the opening ceremony. Deputy Commander Zha Yusheng gave the opening speech. In his speech, Zha Yusheng briefly listed some achievements and progress of the Kunming units in the building of socialist spiritual civilization. He said that this conference is a mobilization conference for studying and implementing the 12th Party Congress spirit and promoting the revolutionization, modernization and regularization of the army. It is another grand gathering of heroes since the conference held in May 1979 for combat heroes in the war to counterattack the Vietnamese aggressors. The main tasks of this conference are: study and implement the spirit of the 12th Party Congress, hold high the banner of communism and get a clear understanding of the present situation and our tasks, sum up achievements and exchange experiences, commend the advanced and set up examples so that the commanders and fighters can be further mobilized to push forward the activity of learning from the advanced units and individuals in building socialist spiritual civilization, to promote the revolutionization, modernization and regularization of the army and to fight for the realization of the great goal in creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization.

On behalf of the Guizhou Provincial CPC Committee, Comrade (Qian Huayi), deputy political commissar of the Guizhou Provincial Military District, read a congratulatory letter at the opening ceremony. [passage omitted]

This afternoon, Zhang Zhixiu, 12th Party Congress delegate and commander of the Kunming PLA units, conveyed and explained the 12th Party Congress spirit at the conference.

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### NINGXIA PLA TO BUILD SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

HK260845 Yinchuan NINGXIA RIBAO in Chinese 13 Oct 82 p 1

[Report: "Ningxia Military District Congress of Progressives in Building Socialist Spiritual Civilization"]

[Text] The Ningxia Military District Congress of Advanced Units and Individuals in Building Socialist Spiritual Civilization Successfully ended here on the morning of 11 October. The meeting was held in the military district auditorium.

During the meeting. Lin Shan, political commissar of the military district, made a report entitled "Holding Higher the Banner of Communism and Penetratingly Developing the Activity of 'Promoting Advanced Units and Individuals' So as to Press Forward the Building of Socialist Spiritual Civilization." Participants seriously studied the 12th Party Congress documents, a series of expositions made by leading comrades of the central authorities and the military commission of the CPC central committee on the building of socialist spiritual civilization and the "instruction of certain questions concerning further developing the activity of promoting advanced units and individuals in building socialist spiritual civilization" by the PLA general political department. Six advanced units and 10 advanced individuals took the floor at the meeting. Through study and discussions, representatives deepened their understanding, inspired their revolutionary enthusiasm and determined their forward progress. They said that they would resolutely implement the 12th Party Congress spirit, learn from and emulate the advanced by holding higher the banner of communism and further the building of socialist spiritual civilization so as to strive for the fulfillment of all combat tasks set forth by the 12th Party Congress.

At the closing ceremony, Ma Xuexian, deputy commander of the Ningxia Military District, read a "Circular Order of Commendation for Advanced Units and Individuals in Building Socialist Spiritual Civilization," issued by the Ningxia Military District. Leading Comrades Qi Anchang and Li Shan of the military district awarded silk banners, certificates of merit and prizes to 11 advanced units and 14 advanced individuals.

Then Qi Anchang, second political commissar of the military district, gave a closing speech. He said: The prime task calling on us at the present time is

to seriously study the 12th Party Congress documents, and in particular the exposition on the building of socialist spiritual civilization. We must also educate army units in patriotism and firmly foster the idea that the interests of the motherland are of top priority. Meanwhile, we must organize cadres and soldiers to seriously study the history of our party and army, the history of the Chinese revolution and the history of social development so that they will understand the truth that "without the CPC there will be no new China" and that "only socialism can save China." Thereby they will love the party, the motherland and the people's army much more and will love, build and safeguard the border areas and take root there. We must further the activity of promoting "advanced units and individuals," which is characterized by the main content of "helping army-men have lofty ideas, good morality, knowledge and good health; stressing the army's standard for appearance and bearing, good manners and good discipline; and fearing neither hardship nor bloodshed or sacrifice" so as to cultivate all army-men to become revolutionary fighters with lofty ideas, good morality, knowledge and good discipline. Party organizations at various levels must educate cadres and soldiers to adopt an overall point of view, properly handle the interests between the revolution and the individuals, between the whole and the part, and between the long-term and immediate and do well at their posts in a down-to-earth manner.

The participants at the meeting also offered a proposal to officers and men of the PLA units of the military district, which pointed out: building socialist spiritual civilization is a long-term strategic task and the activity of "promoting advanced units and individuals" is a continuation and development of the activity of winning honor and creating models in our army under the present new situation. Actively responding to the call of the central authorities and the military commission of the CPC central committee, we must strive to meet all the requirements of "having lofty ideas, good morality, knowledge and good health; stressing the army's standard for appearance and bearing, good manners and good discipline and fearing neither hardship nor bloodshed or sacrifice" under the guidance of the 12th Party Congress spirit and by following the examples of the advanced units and individuals commended by the military district. And we must continuously push forward the activity of "promoting advanced units and individuals" in building socialist spiritual civilization in all units of our military district and work hard to make our army units more revolutionary, modern and regularized as soon as possible.

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### URUMQI PLA UNITS STUDY PARTY CONGRESS DOCUMENTS

HK141319 Urumqi XINJIANG Regional Service in Mandarin 1300 GMT 13 Oct 82

[Summary] Since the conclusion of the 12th Party Congress, leading cadres at and above the regimental level of the Urumqi PLA units have seriously studied, explained and publicized the documents of the 12th Party Congress and, in the light of the realities of the Urumqi PLA units, formulated all measures to implement the spirit of the 12th Party Congress. They have resolved to make new contributions toward creating a new situation in socialist modernization and toward the revolutionization, modernization and regularization of the army.

"Since the 12th Party Congress, PLA units stationed in Xinjiang, including the South Xinjiang Military District, the North Xinjiang Military District, the East Xinjiang Military District and the air force command post of the Urumqi PLA units, have adopted such methods as holding enlarged meetings of their CPC committees and meetings of party members and cadres, and running study courses to organize leading cadres at and above the regimental level to study the documents of the 12th Party Congress, thoroughly understand the spirit of the documents and correctly understand their spirit and essence.

"Members of the South Xinjiang Military District CPC Committee have linked reality with study and further come to understand that in the socialist period, it is necessary to persistently conduct education in communist ideology so that we can promote all tasks of the PLA units."

Comrades attending the meeting of party members and cadres which was held by the North Xinjiang Military District declared: "We must use the documents of the 12th Party Congress as our guiding principle, inspire our enthusiasm and do our best to grasp well the building of the PLA units. We must do militia work well, defend the great western gate of our motherland and reassure the CPC central committee and the people of all nationalities."

The CPC committees of PLA units at and above the regimental level demanded: "All party members, cadres and fighters, staff and workers and their dependents must regard the study of the 12th Party Congress documents as the major task and in the course of studying and implementing the spirit of the documents, must try to emulate them. Moreover, cadres at and above the regimental level of all PLA units must go deep into companies to study, explain and publicize the documents of the 12th Party Congress."

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### CHENGDU PLA UNITS STUDY 12TH CPC CONGRESS

HK180913 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 15 Oct 82 p 1

[Dispatch by Zhang Weixin, Nie Nianxin and Xiao Jianqing: "Cadres at Regimental and Above Levels of Chengdu PLA Units Sum Up Experience and Eliminate 'Leftist' Ideological Influence"]

[Text] Chengdu, 14 Oct--While studying the 12th CPC Congress documents, leading cadres at regimental and higher level of the PLA Chengdu Military Region have referred closely to their ideological reality, drawn lessons and summed up experiences, conscientiously eliminated the "leftist" ideological influence and raised consciousness in carrying out the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress.

During the study, cadres at regimental and higher levels have reviewed the road they have taken in correcting the ideological line since the Third Plenary Session and have checked their understanding on a series of guiding principles and policies formulated by the party's central committee in order to bring order out of chaos. In what aspects have they carried out their work well? In what aspects are there still some shortcomings? What are the reasons for the defects? Many comrades have revealed that they had some doubts and misgivings after the Third Plenary Session. For example, they wondered whether it was a retrogression in the countryside to practice the production responsibility system. In evaluating Chairman Mao's merits and demerits, they feared that it would lead to defaming Chairman Mao. In recent years, "leftist" ideological influence has been eliminated and some confused ideas have been clarified after studying a series of guiding principles and policies formulated by the 3d Plenary Session. However, we must also see clearly that some leading cadres still have a poor understanding on some problems. For example, they only have a perceptual knowledge of some guiding principles and policies of the party. In fighting against bourgeois liberalism and other erroneous tendencies, they always reveal their "leftist" ideas. After some problems have been resolved, new problems will arise and appear in new forms. Therefore, they have said that in studying the 12th CPC Congress documents, the further eradication of "leftist" ideological influence and the correction of ideological line are the important problems which must be urgently resolved. They held that efforts should be made in the following aspects: 1) deeply and thoroughly study the 12th CPC Congress documents, only by studying them deeply and thoroughly, is it possible to eliminate the "leftist"



ideological influence from their minds completely; 2) centering on the basic spirit of the 12th CPC Congress documents, selectively study some relevant instructions of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, and have a thorough understanding on some confused theoretical ideas, through the integration of theory and practice; and 3) everyone must have his own ideology involved, seriously sum up experiences and consciously eliminate "leftist" ideological influence from his mind.

CSO: 4005/94



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### CPC MILITARY COMMISSION HONORS 'MODEL TEACHER'

OW160506 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1315 GMT 15 Oct 82

[Text] Nanjing, 15 Oct (XINHUA)--A meeting was held by the PLA general staff headquarters in Nanjing on 15 October, at which the honorary title "model teacher" was conferred by the military commission of the CPC central committee on Bai Chunyu.

Bai Chunyu was a teacher of the engineering academy of the PLA engineering corps. With the firm conviction that "a communist party member should work as hard as he can as long as he lives," he kept working tenaciously and made valuable contributions to military education before he died even though he was suffering from cancer of the liver. He died at his post on 2 March this year.

Entrusted by the military commission of the CPC central committee, Han Huaizhi, assistant chief of the general staff, read the military commission's order at the meeting. He pointed out in his speech: At present, we should study well the documents of the 12th Party Congress, achieve real unity of thinking along the guidelines of the 12th Party Congress and strive to do a good job in the structural reform of the military academies and schools. We should, follow Bai Chunyu's example, do a good job in reforming teaching; enhancing the quality of education; accelerating the process of making our ranks of teachers and cadres more revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated and professionally more competent; and in creating a new situation in the work of the military academies and schools.

Feng Zheng [7458 1767], director of the political department of the PLA general staff headquarters, read a decision of the party committee of the general staff headquarters on learning from model teacher Bai Chunyu. The decision calls on all commanders and fighters of the units under its jurisdiction to actively respond to the call of the military commission of the CPC central committee, bring about an upsurge in studying Comrade Bai Chunyu's exemplary deeds, promote in-depth development of the socialist spiritual civilization, and train more revolutionary fighters with lofty ideals, moral integrity, education and a sense of discipline.

Responsible comrades of the engineering department of the general staff headquarters and the engineering academy of the engineering corps,

teachers' representative Sand Chou Changshu, Bai Chunyu's wife, also spoke at the meeting.

More than 2,500 people, including leading comrades of Jiangsu Province and the Nanjing PLA units, representatives of military academies and schools in the Nanjing area and representatives of commanders and fighters of PLA units stationed in Nanjing, attended the meeting.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### GUIZHOU MEETING ON PLACING DEMOBILIZED SOLDIERS

HK200444 Guiyang GUIZHOU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 16 Oct 82

[Text] The provincial meeting on the proper arrangement for placement of demobilized soldiers was held 14-16 October in Guiyang. Responsible comrades from all prefectural, autonomous prefectural and municipal governments, all military subareas and garrison commands, relevant offices and departments at the provincial level and directors of labor bureaus and civil administration bureaus attended the meeting. Responsible persons from the provincial government and the provincial PLA military region also attended the meeting and delivered speeches.

Inspired by the spirit of the 12th CPC Congress, the meeting communicated and implemented the spirit of the relevant documents issued by the state council and the CPC military commission. Through summing up the experience in placement of demobilized soldiers in 1982, the meeting seriously discussed and made proper arrangements for placement of demobilized soldiers in 1983.

In 1983, the principle of everyone goes to his original place must still be adhered to in placing demobilized soldiers. Stress should be put on the rural areas in placement work. It is necessary to conduct ideological education on demobilized soldiers and raise their ideological consciousness. Only by so doing can they settle down to agricultural production and make contributions to realizing agricultural modernization. As for the demobilized soldiers whose original household registrations were in towns and cities, they will be properly assigned and placed by local governments according to the assignment methods in line with each trade, each unit being responsible for placement work until completion, overall arrangement and balance is achieved. All units concerned must vigorously take up the task of placement and treat it as an important political task. People's governments and people's militia departments in all areas must earnestly strengthen leadership over the work and work in close coordination. One leading comrade must be in charge of the work so as to promptly resolve problems which may arise. It is necessary to establish and perfect leading groups and offices for placement of demobilized soldiers and retired army cadres. A specified person must be appointed in civil administration departments to be permanently in charge of routine work.

Demobilized soldiers should be warmly welcomed and cordially entertained. It is necessary to deeply and widely carry out the activities of building socialist spiritual civilization centering on cherishing ideals, maintaining moral integrity and observing discipline, and do thorough and meticulous ideological work among demobilized soldiers so as to properly solve their practical problems and earnestly carry out the work of placement of demobilized soldiers in 1983, thus vigorously creating a new situation in the field throughout the province.

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### AIR FORCE ORGANIZES STUDY OF CONGRESS DOCUMENTS

OW211222 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1142 GMT 18 Oct 82

[Report by JIEFANGJUN BAO reporter L'u Congli and XINHUA reporter Cai Shanwu]

[Text] Beijing, 18 Oct (XINHUA)--After gaining an initial understanding of the spirit of the 12th CPC National Congress documents, many grassroots units of the PLA air force have seriously conducted special-topic education in the light of the comrades' thinking as a way to deepen the study of these documents. Representatives of these grassroots units recently came to Beijing to report their efforts in studying the documents and their experience in conducting the special-topic education.

In conducting the special-topic education, the grassroots units of the air force used Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech as the general guiding ideology and centered on the principal contents of Comrade Hu Yaobang's report. Eight topics were set up for such education: the great historic change, the strategic objective of economic development, socialist spiritual civilization, the building of the party, the building of the army, attainment of a high level of socialist democracy, the open door economic policy and independent principle, and contributions to be made by everyone in creating a new situation. Specific measures taken by these units were:

1. Prior to the special-topic education, they carried out an investigation so that the education would serve specific purposes. They thought that the efforts made by different grassroots cadres and fighters in studying the 12th CPC National Congress documents were not the same, and the extent to which they understood the documents also varied. It was, therefore, necessary to conduct an investigation and, based on the actual ideological level of cadres and fighters revealed in the investigation, to decide what should be emphasized in the special-topic education. Discussion meetings and heart-to-heart talks were sponsored to find out what the cadres and fighters thought when studying the documents. Then, according to their thinking, an education plan was worked out. This method has produced fairly good results.
2. Education was conducted on the special topics one by one with the documents of the 12th CPC National Congress as basic teaching materials and with special attention to the questions asked by the comrades in the course of study. Before conducting the education on the special topic "the great

"historic change," the party branch of the radio company of a division found that some comrades were unable to clearly understand the concept of a great historic change, and that they could neither clearly understand the previous two great historic changes nor clearly tell the specific indicators of this one. When conducting the education, the party branch of this company first told them what a great historic change is and then led them to review our party's history so that they could see the social background prior to the two previous historic changes, how the task, line, principle and policy altered in the course of these historic changes and what new situation resulted from these changes. The party branch let the comrades talk about the seven indicators of the great historic change as listed in the report to the 12th CPC National Congress. It also let them write out the great changes in their native places since the 3rd Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. In addition, an "exhibition of new outlooks of native places after the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee" was held. The purpose was to enable the comrades to understand from numerous facts the scientific conclusion that we have "effected a great historic change" as stated in the report to the 12th CPC National Congress.

3. Some Marxist-Leninist works and Mao Zedong's writings were selected for study so as to deepen the understanding of the 12th CPC National Congress documents from the theoretical view point. In the opinion of these units, a major reason some cadres and fighters fail to clearly understand communism was that they knew too little about the revolutionary theory. These units held that only when there is a scientific understanding of the system of communist ideology, from its conclusion to its rich contents, is it possible to have firm confidence in communism. The general method used by many units was as follows: First, they organized the comrades to read Marxist-Leninist works and Mao Zedong's writings to see how the revolutionary teachers explained communism. In this way, the comrades would be able to see clearly that communism is not only a social system but also a movement and the whole ideological system of the proletariat. Second, they gave lectures to solve the comrades' problem of being unable to understand communism clearly. By integrating theory with practice, the lectures put emphasis on explaining that the communist system is an inevitable result of social development. Third, they gave lectures on the history of social development so as to increase the comrades' confidence in the success of communism from the angle of the social development law. Through the study of theory and discussions of what they had gained in the study, those who had previously lacked confidence in communism were able to discard their misgivings. All were inspired and determined to work hard for the realization of the great ideal of communism.

4. Study and practice were integrated. On the basis of the special-topic education, these units led the comrades to strive to create a new situation in modernizing the PLA units. To apply the revolutionary enthusiasm of cadres and fighters resulting from the study of the 12th CPC National Congress documents to the work of training in preparation against war, a flight division promptly launched a campaign for "everyone to make contributions to creating a new situation." This gave full play to the comrades' initiative and creativity and promoted the progress of all tasks of this division.

CSO: 4005/94



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### YUNNAN PLA SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION ACHIEVEMENTS

HK191129 Kunming YUNNAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 18 Oct 82

[Summary] At the congress of the advanced units and advanced individuals of the Kunming PLA units in building socialist spiritual civilization, Liu Yantian, deputy political commissar of the Kunming PLA units, made a report on the morning of 17 October. The report says: "The Kunming PLA units have scored great success in the activities of building socialist spiritual civilization. Since last year, in compliance with the relevant instructions of the CPC central committee and the central military commission, the Kunming PLA units have unfolded the activities of building socialist spiritual civilization. Now, they have scored great success which is mainly embodied in these seven aspects:

"1. The political awareness of the PLA units has clearly been heightened. Commanders and fighters have seriously studied the line, principles and policies of the party since the 3d Plenary of the 11th CPC Central Committee and eliminated the influence of leftist ideology. It is evident that the party's policies have manifested their tremendous strength on all fronts. We are more deeply convinced of the correct leadership of the CPC central committee and are fully confident of achieving brilliant prospects for the four modernizations of our motherland.

"2. Cadres' and fighters' devotion to the revolution has been remarkably strengthened and the majority of comrades have established a firmer idea of fervently cherishing the border areas, contentedly working at the border areas and defending and building the border areas." A large number of heroic models in devoting themselves to border defense and construction have emerged.

"3. The morality and customs of the PLA units have become better and better. Commanders and fighters have come to understand further the significance and the value of life." More and more comrades have established the communist attitude toward work and taken a view of the revolutionary cause as masters of their own affairs. They have eagerly shouldered heavy burdens as required, irrespective of remuneration and conditions.

"4. The revolutionary spirit of fearing neither difficulties nor hardship, neither shedding blood nor death has been further carried forward. The

"commanders and fighters have placed the dignity of the motherland above everything else and firmly guarded the big gate in the southwest of the motherland.

"5. The PLA units' sense of organization and discipline has been greatly strengthened. The work style and discipline of the cadres and fighters, army discipline and courtesy have remarkably improved. Their mental outlook has taken on a new look. The environmental sanitation in the barracks has greatly improved.

"6. The army-government and army-people relations have been kept more closely." In the first half of this year, the Kunming PLA units spent some 510,000 man-days on labor, voluntarily planted some 1.2 million trees and gave medical treatment some 759,000 times, rushed to deal with emergencies and did relief work some 250 times and rescued some 330 people in distress, 38 advanced units of the Kunming PLA units in supporting the government and cherishing the people were commended.

"7. All items of work with education and training as the core have been promoted. A large number of crack shots, expert artillerymen, skilled workers and excellent instructors have emerged. More and more cadres and fighters have come to understand the importance of mastering modern scientific and cultural knowledge and military science and technology. PLA units have also achieved good results in construction, national defense construction and agricultural and sideline production."

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### SICHUAN REPORTS IMPROVED RESULTS IN MILITIA WORK

HK210331 Chengdu SICHUAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 20 Oct 82

[Excerpts] Sichuan has carried out militia work centered on building the four modernizations since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th Central Committee, and has successfully completed the major tasks of organizational readjustment, reform of training, and systematization of political education. There have been notable developments in militia work.

In the past few years the militia organizations in the province, while implementing the party's line, principles and policies, have gradually carried out organizational readjustment in light of the needs of urban and rural economic development and national defense construction. [passage omitted] In the rural areas young people have enthusiastically sent in their names to join the militia. A number of factories, mines and other units have vigorously supported militia construction in personnel, capital and equipment. Various factories, mines and other enterprises in Chengdu, Chongqing, Zigong and Dukou have linked militia building to enterprise development.

Political education for the militia has been gradually systematized and made more regular in the wake of the reforms of political work. This has played a guaranteeing role in enhancing the militia's political awareness and promoting the building of spiritual civilization centered on communist ideology. Militiamen fighting in the frontline of industrial and agricultural production have organized voluntary services groups, farmwork teams, scientific cultivation pioneer teams, demonstration teams in getting rich through hard work, and so on. [passage omitted]

According to statistics, 16,400 militiamen and militia cadres have been commended for merit in the past 3 years, while 514 progressive units in militia work and 2,159 militiamen and militia cadres have been commended and rewarded by the provincial CPC committee and government, Chengdu PLA units and the provincial military district. The Hechuan County People's Armed Forces Department has been commended by the central military commission.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### ARMYMEN, STUDENTS URGED TO LEARN FROM ZHANG HUA

OW270209 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1254 GMT 21 Oct 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 21 Oct (XINHUA)--The Ministry of Education and the PLA general logistics department recently issued a circular and decision respectively calling on college students and members of all logistics departments in the army to learn from Zhang Hua.

Zhang Hua, a communist party member, died an heroic death on 11 July this year while rescuing an old peasant. Before his death, he was a student of the PLA No 4 Military Medical College.

In its "Circular Calling for Conducting Learn-from-Zhang Hua Activities Among Students in Institutions of Higher Learning," the Ministry of Education pointed out: Zhang Hua was an outstanding representative of the new generation of college students nurtured by the party and a fine young man of the Lei Feng type. With lofty revolutionary ideals, he was determined to dedicate himself all his life to the cause of communism. [passage omitted] Zhang Hua is a good example for the new generation of college students to follow.

The circular called for all institutions of higher learning in various localities to give wide publicity to martyr Zhang Hua's lofty ideas and deeds among students while studying and implementing the documents of the 12th Party Congress. In conducting activities to learn from Zhang Hua, it is necessary to carry out education in communist ideals, faith and morality. [passage omitted]

In its decision to learn from Zhang Hua, the general logistics department pointed out: Comrade Zhang Hua's advanced ideas and exemplary deeds are vividly characteristic of the times and of advanced young people. They are a vivid teaching material for communist education. [passage omitted]

The decision calls on large numbers of cadres, fighters, workers, staff members and their dependents on the logistics front to learn from Comrade Zhang Hua in ardently loving the party, the people and the socialist motherland and to learn from his lofty spirit of bravely giving his life in the cause of communism. [passage omitted]

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### PUBLIC SECURITY DEPARTMENT DIRECTOR SPEECH

SK220700 Harbin HEILONGJIANG Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT  
21 Oct 82

[Speech by (Fu Jiamu), director of the provincial public security department, entitled: "Achieving a Radical Improvement in Social Order and Public Security Is a Glorious Duty of Public Security Organs"--recorded]

[Excerpts] The 12th Party Congress called for efforts to create a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization and to achieve a radical improvement in the financial and economic situation, in social habits and in party style. Social order is an important part of social habits. A fundamental improvement in social order will certainly bring about a radical improvement in social habits. Therefore, achieving a fundamental improvement in social order and public security is a glorious and an unshirkable duty of public security organs. The broad masses of public security cadres and policemen throughout the province must respond to the call of the CPC central committee and the provincial CPC committee, must work hard and make contributions to achieving a radical improvement in social order and public security. At present, the situation of social order in our province is good. We must regard achieving a decisive improvement in social order as the first fight objective in creating a new situation in public security work and strive to do all work well.

First, we must strengthen the fundamental building of grassroots public security organs. Good spadework in grassroots units ensures stability in social order. [passage omitted]

Second, we must do a good job in helping and educating misguided youths. This is of great importance in achieving a fundamental improvement in social habits and social order in particular. [passage omitted]

Third, we must do a good job in ensuring safety and guarding against criminals. This is an effective measure for controlling and preventing the occurrence of criminal cases and for reducing the number of criminal cases. Experiences in various localities have shown that establishing and implementing a responsibility system in public security organs will help prevent the occurrence of criminal cases, check bad behavior and enhance the people's

consciousness in observing discipline and law. Under the guidance of party committees, we must organize all departments to adopt safety and preventive measures and ensure that these measures will be implemented in plants, organs, schools, neighborhoods and rural resident commissions so that criminals will not be able to take advantage of any opportunities to commit crimes.

Fourth, we must deal blows at the sabotage activities of criminals. Efforts to carry out this work should never be slackened. [passage omitted]

Fifth, we must build public security ranks that have a high sense of policies and good professional quality. Public security personnel must have ideals, morality, culture and a sense of discipline. They must have good work efficiency and must fulfill their tasks at a high speed. The quality of their work must be excellent. They must conscientiously and unmistakably deal with problems and handle criminal cases. Their service attitude must be excellent. They must offer warm and good service to the people. They must have a high sense of discipline and a good work style, and serve as examples in observing party discipline and state law. By doing so, the party will feel relieved and the people will trust us and support our work.

CSO: 4005/94



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### GUANGZHOU PLA LEADERS ACT TO CURB UNHEALTHY TRENDS

HK230208 Guangzhou GUANGDONG Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 22 Oct 82

[Excerpts] The standing committee and the leading comrades of the CPC committee of the Guangzhou PLA units have got rid of their superiority complex in claiming to be the teachers and corrected the relationship between promoting the building of spiritual civilization in the units and building spiritual civilization among themselves. They started off by analyzing the state of ideological building in the CPC committee. They have studied the documents on the one hand and translated them into action on the other, and worked hard to become models in building spiritual civilization.

In the previous period certain leading comrades were accustomed to claiming to be the teachers. As soon as spiritual civilization was mentioned, they only stressed educating the units. As soon as correcting unhealthy trends was mentioned, they grumbled that the lower levels had not done well in this respect, and set themselves apart from such trends.

In order to change this situation, while grasping the building of socialist spiritual civilization, the leading comrades of the CPC committee have guided everyone to take the 12th Party Congress documents as weapons for seriously analyzing the situation in ideological building of the committee and its leading cadres. Everyone realized: as a result of several decades of cultivation and education by the party and testing in long revolutionary struggle, generally speaking the ideological awareness of the old comrades is relatively high and their faith in revolution is relatively firm. However, due to the 10 years of internal chaos, the interference and sabotage done by the Lin Biao and Jiang Qing counterrevolutionary cliques, and some increase in the corrosive role of exploiting-class ideology in the new conditions, a number of unhealthy ideas and work styles have grown to some extent among certain leading comrades. Some think little about the great goal of communism but think a lot about their wives, children, housing, cars and positions and so on. Some cannot take a correct view of the power in their hands and indulge in varying degrees of unhealthy practices such as going in by the back door and pursuing special privileges. All these are incompatible with socialist spiritual civilization.

Everyone cleaned their thinking through carrying out this analysis, and strengthened their sense of urgency for grasping the building spiritual civilization among themselves. [passage omitted]

They have correctly understood and handled from the plane of attaining the communist ideal the problem of cooperation between new and old cadres and replacement of the old by the new. A number of old comrades pledged: We will obey the party's assignments, prepare to retire to the second or third line and yield our positions to comrades in the prime of life.

Commander Wu Kehua and others have also gone deep into the organs and units to explain things by citing personal experiences, and publicize the great importance of achieving cooperation between new and old cadres and replacing the old with the new.

In view of signs that, while the organs are currently facing streamlining and reorganization, certain people wanted to use their powers to arrange posts for relatives and friends, the CPC committee demanded that every leading comrade regard correctly handling this problem as a major topic in building socialist spiritual civilization, and promptly ordered the political organs to issue a document further setting out strict regulations on cadre assignment. Political Commissar Wang Meng, and Deng Yifan, deputy political commissar in charge of cadre work, recently received cables and letters from some old comrades-in-arms and subordinates requesting that posts be found for their relatives, sons and daughters in the leading organs of the Guangzhou PLA units. They stuck to principles and refused these requests. Certain leading comrades had intended to transfer their sons and daughters working in distant places to work close to them. They have now voluntarily given up this request.

In studying the documents, they have also analyzed the special circumstance of the Guangzhou PLA units in facing Hong Kong and Macao, and held: Whether we can resist capitalist corrosion in the economic field and influence in the ideological and cultural field is a severe test of the building of spiritual civilization. The party committee and the leading cadres must set a good example in this respect. Apart from continuing to investigate major and important economic crimes, they have organized forces to take stock of fund management in the leading organs, and have formulated still stricter regulations and more effective measures for avoiding capitalist corrosion in the economic, ideological and cultural fields.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### XIZANG AIRFORCE UNIT HOLDS ANNIVERSARY GATHERING

HK230529 Lhasa XIZANG Regional Service in Mandarin 0000 GMT 23 Oct 82

[Summary] An airforce unit stationed in Xizang held a rally on 20 October to celebrate the 20th anniversary of its formation. Leading comrades of the regional people's government, Xizang Military District, and the airforce of Chengdu Military Region Pagbala Geleg Namgya, (Dai Yuxin), (Sun Guoqi) and (Gu Chun) attended the rally.

A responsible comrade of Xizang Military District made a speech. He said: "The commanders and fighters of the airforce stationed in Xizang have taken root on the roof of the world. They love the border region and have taken part in building Xizang for a long time, carrying on the army's fine tradition of arduous struggle. In particular, the radar units battle all year round on the snowy mountains about 4,000 meters above sea-level. As they have no barracks, they live in tents; as they have no fresh vegetables, they eat dried. They have overcome severe cold and lack of oxygen and fulfilled all their tasks relatively well. They have accumulated and summed up many valuable experiences for strengthening the building of the airforce on the roof of the world."

The responsible comrade stressed: "Xizang covers a vast area and has a long border defense line. Its strategic position is very important. The 12th Party Congress has put forward the strategic task of creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization. I hope that everyone will seriously study, publicize and implement the 12th Party Congress spirit, respond to the call of the airforce CPC committee, and strive to create a new situation in building the airforce."

CSO: 4005/93

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### RAO SHOUKUN AT URBAN SANITATION CAMPAIGN

SK250559 Jian SHANDONG Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 24 Oct 82

[Text] According to our sources, on 24 October, the PLA units stationed in Jinan Municipality dispatched over 10,000 cadres and fighters and over 80 trucks to join environmental sanitation activities, to publicize the importance of building a spiritual civilization, to maintain the public order and to render service for the people at over 30 public places including the Jinan Railway Station and the people's park in an effort to make contributions to bringing about a change in the city's appearance.

Attending the early morning environmental sanitation activities and the service for the people were standing committee members of the CPC committee under the Jinan PLA units and these units' leading comrades, including Rao Shoukun, (Zhang Feng), Zhao Bing'an, Fang Zheng, Chen Renhong, (Li Ruiying) and Xu Hongyun; leading comrades of the air force units under the Jinan PLA units, including (Wang Zixiang); and cadres from the organs under the headquarters and the political and logistics departments of the Jinan PLA units. They worked hard in sweeping away garbage on the platforms of the station.

On 24 October, in order to avoid the Sunday crowds, commanders and fighters from the artillery and armoured units stationed under the provincial military district and from the air force units under the Jinan PLA units started their cleaning work in the early morning and before rush hours at the scenic places, including Daminghu Lake, Baotuquan Spring, Qianfoshan Mountain, (Jinling) and Renmin Parks and (Yingxiongshan) Mountain.

The PLA units stationed in Jinan Municipality also dispatched over 80 learn-from-Lei Feng service teams, including cultural and a civility propaganda team, a medical team, a repair service team and a barber service team, to do a great deal of work for the people in the municipality.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### PLA UNITS DISCUSS UNITY WITH GOVERNMENT, PEOPLE

HK270514 Urumqi XINJIANG Regional Service in Mandarin 1650 GMT 26 Oct 82

[Text] Delegates attending the sixth Party Congress of the Urumqi PLA units discussed the excellent situation in supporting the government and cherishing the people and pledged to further improve relations with the government and people and to strengthen the unity of all nationalities. In discussions, delegates said: This year, the PLA units stationed in Xinjiang have achieved good results in the struggle to build and defend the border areas. This is inseparable from the leadership of governments at all levels in the autonomous region and the support of the people of all nationalities. Now, while working to create a new situation in building the army into a more revolutionary, modern and regular one, the PLA units cannot abandon the leadership of party organizations and governments at all levels and the support of the people of all nationalities. We must continue to display the glorious tradition of supporting the government and cherishing the people under the guidance of the spirit of the 12th Party National Congress, strengthen unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people and the unity of all nationalities, and make joint efforts with the people of all nationalities in the struggle to create a new situation in socialist modernization in the autonomous region and in the struggle to defend the border areas.

(Ruciwushouer), delegate from the South Xinjiang Military District, after recalling the situation in the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people since the liberation of Xinjiang, said with deep feeling: In Xinjiang, unity between the army and the people is virtually the unity of nationalities. Only by consolidating this unity can the PLA units smoothly fulfill their tasks.

(Pan Zhaoyi), delegate from a certain unit, said: The unity, equality and common prosperity of all nationalities have a great bearing on the destiny of the whole nation. Ours is a people's army made up of the sons of the people. We can never neglect or slacken the unity of nationalities.

(Xie Yixian), delegate from the unit to which the model 5th company of cherishing the people is subordinate, said: Our unit has made efforts to keep close ties between the army and the people and to strengthen the unity of all nationalities and has accumulated some experience. Some progressive

collectives like the 5th company have emerged. We must make use of these advanced cases to help commanders and soldiers realize that maintaining unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people and strengthening the unity of nationalities should be treated as a matter of importance. We should require cadres and soldiers to keep firmly in mind the view that the Han nationality and minority nationalities cannot be separated and that the army and the people of all nationalities cannot be separated. We should make new contributions to the improvement of the unity of nationalities.

Delegates said: It is necessary to actively assist the localities in their modernization construction in accordance with the actual conditions of the units and local areas, do a good job for the people of all nationalities and run a few popular, significant and influential public welfare undertakings near barracks. It is necessary to set up new social moral standards with communist ideology. The army should work together with the people in building socialist material and spiritual civilization.

CSO: 4005/93



## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### SICHUAN PLA LEADER HELPS IN STUDY OF 12TH CONGRESS

HK280707 Chengdu SICHUAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 27 Oct 82

[Excerpts] After returning from taking part in the 12th Party Congress, Chengdu PLA units deputy commander and Sichuan Military District Commander Zhao Wenjin has gone down to 10 grassroots units to study the congress documents with the cadres and fighters and help them to solve problems encountered in study. [passage omitted]

In the past, two of the chief leaders of the people's armed forces department were not sufficiently united. Comrade Zhao Wenjin let them study Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech, Comrade Hu Yaobang's report and the new party constitution in connection with this problem. After study, these two comrades profoundly felt that lack of unity did not accord with the spirit of the 12th Party Congress and was a sign of impure party spirit. They both conducted self-criticism. Since then they have united and cooperated in work and promoted the work of the people's armed forces department.

Comrade Zhao Wenjin has given answers to questions raised by the cadres and fighters in study. While in the grassroots units, he delivered eight guidance reports and, by combining theory with practice answered several score questions put by 40 cadres and fighters on such issues as: Why is it said that to have culture is regarded as one of the contents of spiritual civilization; What is the concept of communism; and can the task of achieving these fundamental turns for the better be fulfilled on time. The cadres and fighters said happily: The 12th Party Congress has come to answer our questions and untie the knots in our minds. We must study the 12th Party Congress documents still better, do our work well, and contribute to creating a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization.

CSO: 4005/94

## MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

### BRIEFS

**BUILDING SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION RALLY--**The Henan Military District held a mobilization rally on socialist spiritual civilization on 11 October. Cadres of the military district organs and commanders and soldiers directly affiliated to the district attended the rally. (Yao Xia), director of the political department conveyed the spirit of the upper-level instruction. Deputy Commander (Ma Ming) attended the rally and delivered a speech. The rally called on the broad masses of cadres and soldiers to conscientiously study the documents of the 12th CPC Congress, propagate in a grand scale the significance of unfolding the activities of building socialist spiritual civilization and emphasize eliminating dirt, disorder and defects. [Text] [HK130822 Zhengzhou HENAN Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 12 Oct 82]

**GANSU SERVICEMEN CLEAN PLACES--**Yesterday afternoon, some 300 delegates attending the Gansu Provincial Military District's Congress of Advanced Units and Advanced Individuals of PLA Units and Militia in Building Socialist Spiritual Civilization went to the Baitashan Park to clean places. Among them were Wu Huaduo [as heard], deputy commander of the Lanzhou PLA units; Li Bin, commander of the provincial military district; Lan Tianmin, political commissar of the provincial military district; (Ma Yisheng) and (Wang Jie), deputy commanders of the provincial military district; and (Li Weizhi), deputy political commissar. [Text] [HK221328 Lanzhou GANSU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1125 GMT 15 Oct 82]

**GANSU TOURISM DEVELOPS--**Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, tourism has greatly developed in Gansu Province. After Lanzhou, Jiuquan, Jiayuguan and Dunhuang were opened to tourists, the number of foreign visitors to the province has greatly increased. By the end of September this year, some 34,000 foreign visitors, overseas Chinese from abroad and compatriots from Hong Kong, Macao and Taiwan have visited the province. In order to sum up experiences and discover discrepancies, from 9-13 October, relevant departments at the provincial level held a meeting of representatives of the advanced collectives and the advanced workers of the provincial foreign affairs and tourism systems. [Text] [HK221328 Lanzhou GANSU Provincial Service in Mandarin 1125 GMT 14 Oct 82]

**LEADERS JOIN CLEAN-UP DRIVE--**Some 110,000 army men and people carried out a massive clean-up drive in Urumqi on 16 October, the first day of the city's sanitation shock week. Leading comrades of the regional party and government

and the Urumqi PLA units Gu Jingsheng, Xiao Quanfu, Tan Youlin, Li Jiayu and Janabil took part in sweeping the streets. [Text] [HK170348 Urumqi XINJIANG Regional Service in Mandarin 1300 GMT 16 Oct 82]

VETERANS PASS THROUGH XIAN--At noon on 8 October, a large number of demobilized soldiers who had contributed to defending and building border areas passed through Xian, Shaanxi Province, and returned home to various places in the motherland. They were warmly welcomed by responsible persons of the provincial and municipal people's governments, the provincial military district, Xian garrison and relevant departments. At about noon, a train arrived in Xian from Xinjiang region. Vice Governor Deng Guozhong; Zhang Ze and (Li Xiuying), deputy commanders of the provincial military district; (Li Baosheng), deputy director of the political department of the Urumqi PLA units; and responsible persons of relevant departments welcomed the veteran fighters at the railroad station. [Text] [HK121421 Xian SHAANXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 0500 GMT 9 Oct 82]

SHAANXI PLA LABOR SERVICE--Over the past few days, teachers, staff and workers of the PLA Xian Political School have cleaned their campus and shops, restaurants, parks and stations near their school. They have also helped people carry goods. Teachers, students, staff and workers of the Fourth Military Medical University in Shaanxi Province took advantage of their National Day holiday to take part in voluntary labor in stations, shops, hotels, parks and public places. [Text] [HK090334 Xian SHAANXI Provincial Service in Mandarin 0500 GMT 7 Oct 82]

CSO: 4005/93

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### LACK OF REALISM IN LITERATURE, ART CRITICIZED

Shenyang LIAONING RIBAO in Chinese 22 Aug 82 p 3

[Article by Peng Dingan [1456 1353 1344]: "The Test of Realism"]

[Text] Writers and artists are often under a test of realism under two circumstances. One is when the objective environment restricts the theme of the creative work, as when "acting under orders to write," or "assigning a subject for composition." This frequently leads to a departure from realism. However, even under these circumstances some writers are able to adhere to a spirit of realism, without any pollution whatsoever. The other circumstance is when no limitation has been placed on the selection of themes and the writer has full or fairly full freedom to bring into play his creative talents. However, such freedom is also a test. It is a test of whether one is able to adhere to the spirit of realism and not turn the freedom into a kind of subjective puffery and undertake to create whatever his heart desires.

Today's circumstances are of the latter kind. Nevertheless, in the theme of creative works a situation that merits attention has also appeared and that is that the themes are relatively concentrated ones. Basically love between the sexes, thrills, and stories set abroad are the three themes that have become popular. Moreover, the three permeate each other and are mutually intertwined. Love stories contain some thrills and thrilling stories are permeated with love, while stories set abroad are substantially about love. This situation long ago attracted attention and was somewhat criticized. According to statistics from the Literature Research Institute of the Liaoning Academy of Social Sciences issued on the themes of work that appeared in more than 10 literary publications in the province, no small number had love as their theme. Naturally, this state of affairs is not limited solely to this province.

Why is it that some authors and literary workers have become hung up on what can virtually be called a "trinity," each of which is a relatively independent theme?

Historical phenomena frequently provide a rational feedback. We have lost the fresh flowers, the poetry, and the love. That was during the 10 years of turmoil. The result of this swing of the pendulum has been that love stories

have become the rage for a time. Remember first it was writing about the sadness of losing love and the loneliness of being without love, which was a look back at and a summarization of historical phenomena and which was well received. It also aroused people to think about many problems. However, subsequently the situation changed and "triangular pursuits" appeared. These were followed by "four way struggles," and this was no longer able to attract people, so there were more who "tried to defeat their opponents by a single surprise move."

With the advent of these situations, at least because these kinds of stories were very well written, they could easily be bizarre and distorted, could easily be touching, or sad, or even fascinating. However, was this realism?

The first and fundamental requirement of realism lies not in what the author writes about but rather in why he writes it and what social effect he hopes his work will produce. The spirit of realism is manifested, first of all, in the writer's zest for living and in his throwing himself into and participating in the struggle to change reality. We might say that an author has first a spirit of realism and only afterward can he produce realistic creations. Those who Engels termed great literary masters of the literary renaissance period used their own works to arouse a liberation movement in human thought and to liberate men, and these glorious writings are now a part of human cultural history. Balzac, in his monumental work "La Comedie Humaine," formulated and reflected the tasks of social life of a period, and it was in this regard that Marx and Engels praised him. Tolstoy's "War and Peace" was in its inception an effort to "bend every effort to write the history of the people." [Alexander] Gertsen, Turgenev, and Chekhov all were active participants in changing reality. They regarded literature as a weapon in their hands and as a mirror of the age. As for Lu Xun, he frankly said that he wrote novels as commentaries and to improve people's lives. The reason these great literary masters became great men in literary history was primarily and fundamentally because of their realistic spirit of using literature as a weapon to participate in the struggle to change reality.

Such a spirit of realism fundamentally decides why writers write and what they write about. A serious and responsible author would neither make a choice as he pleased of the theme for his writings nor would he select a theme on the basis of "market price," or what was "marketable in society," and liked by a body of readers. Much less would he fabricate what he was unable to write about for this purpose. Literary and artistic workers in socialist countries should cherish communist ideals and should actively devote themselves to action, and literature and art are weapons in our hands. We should not be restrained and fettered by money bags. We want that literature and art become textbooks for living and media for the transmission of "beauty," particularly of the lofty spiritual world of youth and of a pure, fine, and intelligent "sweet dew." This, I feel should be a precious and important ingredient of the spirit of realism of authors.

To serve the broadest masses of people and to serve mankind's most magnificent endeavors--socialism and communism--is an author's greatest and most precious



freedom. Not long ago, Comrade Ding Ling said something like the following at a small informed discussion meeting in Shenyang: When an author genuinely becomes a spokesman for the people, he has the greatest creative freedom (or words to that effect). On hearing this, I was very moved and I felt that these words were very pervasive and very correct. The idea of serving the people, creative freedom, and a spirit of realism should be organically linked together, and to understand their deep implications is to strengthen our own spirit of realism. Yet some of our comrades still possess a mistaken understanding and a confused conception as a result of which they separate the three.

In really proceeding from the aforestated proposition, our literary and artistic workers develop a "going down into life," and an "experiencing of life." We cannot be satisfied to linger at the level of "writing about whatever we are familiar with," or take as our sphere of activity that "there is life everywhere." This is because we bear heavy burdens and life cries out to us: Expand your circle of life and your range of vision; a bustling and variegated life awaits you!

Naturally, the initial point of realism is not the same thing as putting realism into effect. More penetrating and practiced testing of an author comes from adherence to a spirit of realism in the creative process, genuinely depicting life, not only having detailed authenticity, but also having authenticity in depiction that is representative in nature in a representative environment. If this is what is required, we must say that today many works are lacking in this regard. Some works frequently lack an all-round comprehension and a total perspective of today's social environment. Even in short stories, though they deal only with a small slice of life, one should be able to see the large from the small in them, but in some works the world seems a "fragmented" and "truncated" "depiction." Sometimes it is so "singular," and "purified," as though it were only a "world of love." Society's daily life, the environment in which the characters move, the life, thoughts and feelings of the characters, and even the entire atmosphere serves love. Even though love is an eternal theme, it is not the sole ingredient of life, and this "ingredient," is mutually linked to and permeates and influences all the other ingredients of social life of every individual. Love has no independently existing value and it cannot exist independently. Frequently after reading a work, one feels both ideas and life are equally pallid, and that the temperament of the characters and the content of the work are equally lacking. Does this not constitute a departure from the fundamental nature of realism? As far as detailed authenticity is concerned, some works are guilty of "doing whatever the heart desires" making people feel they are too contrived or too strange, or even finding them hard to believe. When truth is missing, so is beauty. By looking at only the above two points, I believe that the way for us to intensify the spirit of realism is, first of all, to strengthen the sense of social responsibility of authors, to strengthen their love for and understanding of life, as well as have them plunge into life.



## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### HU QIAOMU DISCUSSES POLITICS, ART

Shenyang LIAONING RIBAO in Chinese 22 Aug 82 p 3

[Article: "Hu Qiaomu Discusses the Relationship Between Art and Politics"]

[Text] At the successfully completed tea party jointly held by the Ministry of Propaganda and the Ministry of Culture to celebrate the second plenary meeting of the committee of the Fourth Congress of the Chinese Federation of Literary and Art Circles, Comrade Hu Qiaomu, secretary of the Secretariat of the CCP Central Committee, delivered a speech. He emphasized the related problems concerning art and politics, and delivered a deep theoretical explanation. What appears here is based on selections from this year's No 8 issue of WENYI BAO. The headline has been added by the editor.

Comrade Hu Qiaomu said the orientation of "let art serve the people and serve socialism," advanced by the Central Committee, was the ultimate goal of art in the socialist period.

While explaining why we no longer use the wording "let literature serve politics," which was popular in the past, he said, although these two slogans are not poles apart, they are very different. The basic difference is that "let literature serve the people and serve socialism," takes the people as the target of all effort and service. The scope of serve the people and serve socialism should be much broader than serve politics and the content should be deeper. He said politics itself is not the end, but a means to achieve the end. Although we can say it is a very important means, it can only be a means and an end can only be in the interests of the people. Only if politics is subordinate to the people and to socialism will it be correct. Politics which is not subordinate to the people and to socialism is wrong. This kind of politics exists, existed in the past and it exists now; we not only cannot submit to it, but we must, in addition, oppose it and correct it. He said politics must serve each of the needs of the people. It cannot but serve economics, culture and education, including literature and art and everything else the people need. While speaking about the connection between the party's cause and the people's cause he said, the party is for serving the people and we cannot call all the people's causes one part of the party's

cause, for example, calling the cause of literature a part of the entire party's cause. He said, in the building of socialism the cause of all socialism must be led by the party to the very end, right up until communism. However, we cannot merely view the cause of socialism as a cause of the party; it is above all a cause of the people, the working people. He stressed that the nature of the party determined that the party was only a tool for serving the people and that it must always serve the people wholeheartedly. If the party does not do this it will be committing an error. Hu Qiaomu said that literature and art also may serve narrow politics. For example, picture posters--these are necessary and can also produce good works, but they cannot represent the entire body of literature and art. We cannot stick the serve politics label on all of the art and literature in human history. It won't stick. We serve the interests of the people and we welcome all literary works which reflect the emotions of the people as long as they don't divide or insult the people. Concerning music, for instance, we cannot say that compositions which do not serve politics, which do not serve the politics of today, all must be erased from the history of music. We are not this type of narrow-minded person. In doing things that way we will not be able to lead this nation with a population of one billion forward. He pointed out that we advocate that the main current of literature must uphold socialism and the interests of the people, and that it must display strong political themes. However, we do not hold that aside from this type of literature, all other works are not literature and that the people do not need it. Art which belongs to different categories has an even broader scope.

9686

CSO: 4005/1331

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### YINCHUAN SEMINAR ON EDUCATION IN MINORITY AREAS

OW301119 Beijing XINHUA in English 0717 GMT 30 Sep 82

[Text] Yinchuan, 30 Sep (XINHUA)--Education in minority areas and its relation to economic development was the subject of a recent seminar here which brought together representatives from the Guangxi Zhuang, Xinjiang Uygur, Inner Mongolia, Ningxia Hui and Tibet Autonomous Regions and Qinghai, Gansu, Yunnan and Jilin Provinces.

A delegate from the Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region reported on two Maonan nationality villages to illustrate the effect of education. Land conditions and population are about the same. But one of the villages has paid much more attention to the development of education. Around 90 percent of the school age children are enrolled in school. Grain production here is high and most of the families have new houses. The other village has only 52 percent of its children enrolled in school. Farming methods are backward and grain production low. State grain subsidies are still needed.

Delegates discussed methods of raising educational levels in their areas. Suggestions included the need to compile teaching materials directed toward children of minority nationalities, extension of years of schooling so that minority children can reach the national standard, special standards for admittance of minority nationality students to college. Delegates also thought there should be additional investment in education in minority nationality areas.

CSO: 4000/10

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### PRC DELEGATE ON EFFORTS TO WIPE OUT ILLITERACY

OW041335 Beijing XINHUA in English 1202 GMT 4 Oct 82

[Text] Foshan, 4 Oct (XINHUA)--Government efforts and the people's warm response have brought illiteracy (between 12-45 years of age) in China down from the 80 percent before liberation to the present 25 percent, said Yao Zhongda, Chinese delegate to the field operational seminar on adult education and literacy which opened here today.

The seminar, attended by delegates from Bangladesh, India, Japan, Malaysia, Nepal, Philippines and China, is sponsored by the UNESCO regional office for education in Asia and the Pacific.

Yao Zhongda, who is head of the worker-peasant education department of the Chinese Ministry of Education, said that in the 32 years since the founding of the People's Republic, over 137.7 million people have graduated from literacy classes.

The literacy standard, he noted, is 1,500 characters for peasants--enough to read simple publications, to keep accounts, and write informal notes. The requirement for workers is around 2,000 characters.

He pointed out that adult education also registered marked improvement in the period: 38.64 million people have graduated from spare-time schools at the primary level, 3.59 million from spare-time schools at the secondary level and over one million from spare-time institutions of higher education.

Reviewing the past he noted that though China is one of the cradles of world civilization, the people were deprived of the opportunity of an education before liberation because of the poverty imposed on them by the feudal and bureaucratic capitalist rule and imperialist aggression. Illiterates went up to 80 percent and in some villages, there was not a single literate person.

Early in the 20th century the Chinese Communist Party developed adult education and worked to eliminate illiteracy in both rural and urban areas as it spread revolutionary ideas. With the development of the Chinese revolution, adult education also expanded.

The 1950's is considered the golden age of this work, he said. The government adopted a series of policies, regulations and measures on adult education. The people, especially the organized rural population, responded with great enthusiasm.

Study was voluntary, he said. When field work was slack, more hours of study were organized, when work became busier, study hours were cut and when work was very busy, there were no classes. Literacy campaigns were launched in the countryside in winter when farmwork was slack. Peasants were busy by day and free at night so they were organized to go to evening schools. Women were free around noon, so they had noon sessions for study. A minimum requirement of 240 hours per year for both workers and peasants was set.

As for the teachers, he explained, all possible resources were mobilized. Children were mobilized to teach their parents and siblings, army men taught both their new recruits and the population around the barracks, young people were organized into illiteracy eradication teams to go among the population during vacations and finally, rural primary school teachers were mobilized to teach night classes.

However, Yao Zhongda said, the work was not all smooth-going. During the ten chaotic years of "cultural revolution" the hard-won achievements were lost to some extent and by now, China still has 90 million illiterates or semi-illiterates.

This, he said, was incompatible with a national economy that was soon going to develop at great speed. At the recent party congress, General-Secretary Hu Yaobang again stressed the importance of adult education and illiteracy eradication. China is on the way to greater and quicker development in this field, he stated.

In conclusion Yao Zhongda said he hoped to learn from the experience of other countries.

At the opening session of the seminar this morning Yang Kanghua, vice governor of Guangdong Province, delivered a welcoming speech. Other speakers included Yang Yunyu, vice-chairman of the Chinese National Commission for UNESCO and Mr T. Sakya, UNESCO representative.

CSO: 4000/10

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### CHINA-U.S. ART EDUCATION CONFERENCE HEARS REPORTS

OW181308 Beijing XINHUA in English 1212 GMT 18 Oct 82

[Text] Beijing, 18 Oct (XINHUA)--China's 27 music conservatories and fine arts colleges graduated 23,000 young professionals in the past three decades. Students were drawn from the millions of children who showed talent in art and music classes in primary and middle schools.

Art education in China is regarded as part of the general education and a task undertaken jointly by the Ministries of Culture and Education.

Reports given by representatives of the two ministries to the China-U.S. Art Education Conference which opened here today, said that besides the 27 college-level institutions, there are 81 secondary art schools, two music schools for primary school children and 137 special art training classes in the country. There are also art departments in a number of regular colleges, including those for national minorities and teachers' colleges. There were only 15 art schools in the country when new China was founded.

All of China's 140 million primary school students are given two classes a week in music. Children in their first three years of schooling also devote two periods a week to art. Junior middle school students throughout the three-year period have one class in music and one in art each week.

Art training at this early age among children is expected to give them some basic knowledge and help them cultivate a love for the beauties of nature, society and the arts. Where conditions permit, schools also organize extra-curricular activities such as bands, choruses, painting groups, drafts, calligraphy, drama, dance, etc. Teachers often spot gifted children in these activities and help them develop their interests and skills.

Art academies specialize in music, theater, dance, fine arts, applied arts and cinema. Most of the secondary art schools offer a course in traditional Chinese opera. Performers are trained for the more than 2,200 troupes of over 400 kinds of local opera.

According to the principles of art education in China, students are required to be both professionally qualified and good in moral conduct and besides art training the curriculum includes such compulsory subjects as philosophy,



political science, economics and history. Studies should include both Chinese and foreign art traditions, the aim being a rounded development of the future artist. Students go to factories and the countryside regularly to gain a deeper understanding of the working people and their cultural needs.

Handicapped children are not forgotten in teaching of the arts. Schools for the blind give three music classes a week and also courses in handicrafts. Schools for the deaf and mute provide courses in fine arts and eurythmics, including music, dance, physical exercises and games.

Singing and dance contests, drama festivals and art exhibitions are held every year to encourage juvenile talent.

A children's music festival from May to October, 1979, attracted more than 150,000 children from 35 cities. A contest, "Singing in Every Class," among Shanghai secondary schools in 1980 drew 800,000 entrants. This year hundreds of millions of children participated in a nationwide "Red May" singing competition sponsored by the Ministry of Culture. Prizes were awarded to 107 children's choruses.

CSO: 4000/10

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### OUTLINE OF CENSUS WORK, RESULTS IN XIZANG

OW281005 Beijing XINHUA in English 0812 GMT 28 Oct 82

[Text] Lhasa, 28 Oct (XINHUA)--Ninety-four point four percent or 1,786,000 of the population of 1,892,000 of the Tibet Autonomous Region are people of Tibetan nationality. The Han nationality accounts for 4.85 percent and 0.75 are people of other nationalities, according to the latest figures provided by the population census office of the autonomous region.

The entire Tibetan population in the country is 3,870,068.

Tibet is the most sparsely populated region in China. In almost all parts of the region, there are only 1.66 persons per square kilometer. The region has 956,000 females and 935,000 males. While in 1959, the year of the democratic reform there were only 1.23 million.

The census showed that in this high plateau, where mere existence was considered difficult in the past, now boasts of 46 centenarians, of which 36 were women. The eldest being 114. The majority live on high plateaus. Naqu area, 4,500 meters above sea level, has 17 centenarians.

Census workers conducted interviews in the entire autonomous region except for two counties high in the Himalayas, which were snowbound at the time the census was taken. Their population of 28,600 was registered according to administrative records. This was the only place in the country where the census was not taken by personal interview.

While this census is the third national population census taken in China since liberation, it is actually the first taken in Tibet.

At the beginning of this year ten thousand Tibetan census takers were trained, and a great deal of publicity work was done.

An official of the census office of the Tibet Autonomous Region said that the statistics collected in the census play a very important role in planning the future economic and cultural development of the region.

CSO: 4000/10

## SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

### BRIEFS

MIDDLE-AGED INTELLECTUALS--Beijing, 18 Oct (XINHUA)--Forty was the average age of 696 scientists and technicians who participated in the 122 major natural science research projects which received awards recently, according to a frontpage report in today's GUANGMING RIBAO. A commentary accompanying the report says that the historical task of the country's modernization falls on the middle-aged intellectuals. Ten years of their lives were wasted in the cultural revolution and now the time must be made up. These middle-aged scientists are the connecting link between the veterans and the newcomers. The commentary urges party leaders to pay attention to making full use of these people. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0810 GMT 18 Oct 82 OW]

LEGAL ADVISORY SYSTEM--The legal advisory system has been reinstituted in China since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. At present over 2,200 legal advisory offices have been set up in various parts of the country operated by 7,600 full-time and 2,800 part-time lawyers. Since last year lawyers have actively taken part in court proceedings, assisting the court in passing judgment on defendants in criminal cases and contributing to the protection of the interest of the state and collectives as well as the legitimate rights of individuals. [Text] [Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 0900 GMT 1 Oct 82 OW]

CSO: 4000/10

## DISAPPEARANCE IN PRC OF JOURNALIST LO FU DISCUSSED

Hong Kong CH'I-SHI NIEN-TAI (THE SEVENTIES) in Chinese No 9, Sep 82 pp 56-58

[Article by Shih Hua [2457 5478]: "Lo Fu [5012 1318] the Man, and the Mystery of His Disappearance"]

[Text] Lo Fu, also known as Lo Cheng-hsun [5012 2110 8113], is assistant editor-in-chief and chief editor, respectively, of the well-known Hong Kong leftist newspapers TA KUNG PAO and HSIN WAN PAO, a national deputy to China's Political Consultative Conference, and the Hong Kong representative to the All-China Federation of Literature and Art Circles. He has lived in Hong Kong for over 30 years and is a highly reputed figure among Hong Kong leftists. In Hong Kong he has contacts with personalities in leftist and rightist press circles as well as literary and art circles. Numerous people in literary and art circles in mainland China and abroad have also had contacts with him.

### Incident Confirmed in Mid-July

In early May of this year, when Lo Fu and his family were traveling in Guangzhou, he was suddenly notified to go to Beijing alone, but he has never returned and there has been no news from him. At the end of May his wife Wu Hsiu-sheng [0702 4423 5110] (editor of WEN HUI PAO supplements) received a mere note from him: "I'm in good health; please don't worry!" On the other hand, the newspaper has heard nothing. This differed from his regular habits, because usually wherever he traveled or attended meetings, he would keep calling long-distance, and sending letters and manuscripts to Hong Kong. His wife, colleagues, and some friends in other circles inquired of the person in charge of XINHUA NEWS AGENCY but were always told: "He'll be back soon!" In mid-June, the semimonthly PAI SHENG in Hong Kong first reported the news that he had failed to return and the possibility that something had gone wrong. Someone asked Communist Chinese officials in Hong Kong and was told that he would return to Hong Kong by 1 July for sure. But there was still no news of him after 1 July. In mid-July, TA KUNG PAO internally circulated the information that because Lo Fu had "violated party discipline and state law," he had been detained in China and would not return. It was also pointed out that his problem was "unrelated to newspaper editing" and "unrelated to his relationships with Chinese friends." At the same time, committee members of agency affairs of TA KUNG PAO held a meeting

with editorial department of HSIN WAN PAO. In addition to criticizing Lo Fu for having committed serious political mistakes, it criticized his work style and announced that someone by the name of Li would be acting editor-in-chief.

After this information was released, some special columnists in Hong Kong such as Miao Yu [4924 7183], Hu Chu-jen [5170 5468 0086], and Tao T'ien [2071 1131] wrote articles one after another to discuss this. These articles were all published in nonleftist newspapers and essentially praised Lo Fu's morals, writings, and self-cultivation, and also disclosed some inside information about this incident. According to Miao Yu, Lo Fu was accused of "illegal activities" because he had discussed with a foreigner the three famous paintings by Huang Pin-hang [7806 6333 5725] which he had collected, and this foreigner was believed to have contacts with foreign intelligence organizations. In fact, he was excluded from internal factions and exposed for past misdeeds. Another article disclosed that Lo Fu was being punished for espionage and had already been punished by having his "party membership removed." Since he was a veteran party member, no doubt he knew much about internal party affairs. If he was stripped of his party membership, surely they would not allow him to return to Hong Kong.

Moreover, someone discovered (or guessed) concrete details on the basis of what TA KING PAO relayed: Lo Fu had a certain "transaction" with persons from American intelligence agencies; this was found out by Communist China and led to what happened.

Reportedly, Lo Fu had contacts with some people from the American Consulate General, and on invitation by head office of the U.S. International Exchange, he was planning to visit the United States in May and June. But these activities were open, and the visit to the United States was confirmed by XINHUA NEWS AGENCY to have been approved. Therefore, if there was a problem, it should not have had anything to do with this kind of open, friendly intercourse.

During this period, much information circulated in leftist press circles and among Lo Fu's acquaintances. One piece of information said that a foreigner was buying Lo's paintings at a price exceeding their market value, and in his contacts with this person Lo told him much that would be considered "secret" by Communist China's party discipline. Another piece said that in recent years Lo Fu had brought a house in Great Britain and a villa in Hong Kong and had sent all his children abroad. Since school tuition in Britain and the United States is so high, how did he manage to pay for all that? Yet someone said that [the report about] his purchase of a house in Britain was untrue, and while he indeed had [access to] a villa at Repulse Bay in Hong Kong, where he frequently entertained friends, it belonged to a relative of his daughter-in-law. There was one other piece of information that said his problem had nothing to do with "economic crimes." As a veteran party member who had worked in Hong Kong for decades, Lo Fu knew thoroughly what he could and could not do. His problem was caused by "when immortals have a fight among themselves, it does harm to mortals." The "immortals" refers to the top class of cadres of the CPC Central Committee. When there is a struggle there, the mortals close to these "immortals"



(actually no longer "mortals") are treated as sacrifices. According to this view, when the dust of the top-level struggle settles, Lo Fu will still safely return to work in Hong Kong. Nevertheless, this view is groundless. The most credible [view] remains what was circulated within the newspaper office: that "it had nothing to do with his contacts with Chinese friends" in fact meant that in his contacts with foreigners he had "violated party discipline and state law."

As of early July, Lo Fu's wife Wu Hsiu-sheng did not return to work for WEN HUI PAO. After that she requested [permission] to visit Lo in China. At first, concerned sources agreed to arrange for her to go, but later they advised her not to go for the moment. By early August, the answer she received was: It was up to her whether or not she wanted to go. In other words, the concerned, Communist Chinese authorities in Hong Kong were no longer willing to be responsible for this matter. Perhaps the matter had outgrown the scope of authority there.

#### Enjoyed Success and Rapid Career Advancement in His Youth

Lo Fu is about 62 or 63 in age and is from Guilin, Guangxi. When he was about 20, he worked for TA KUNG PAO in Chongqing. He quickly became well known because of his ready pen and his pure, fresh language. Moreover, he was intelligent and capable. He was also promoted by exception to editor-in-chief of TA KUNG PAO in Chongqing and was known at that time as a "wonder boy." After going through the postwar period with TA KUNG PAO in Shanghai, he came to Hong Kong. In 1948 and 1949, a large group of well-known left-wing cultural personages lived in Hong Kong. Lo Fu had close contacts with these people and was drawn into the CPC. Accordingly, the one who recommended him to enter the party was Lin Mo-han [2651 7817 3211], who later became deputy director of the CPC Central Committee's Propaganda Department. Due to this relationship, Lo became familiar with the leading strata of literary and art circles on the China mainland. He had friends in high levels in Communist China.

In the early 1950's, at about age 30, Lo Fu established HSIN WAN PAO in Hong Kong. At that time, editors and writers were strong in formation and included Ch'a Liang-yung [2868 5328 6978], Ch'en Wen-t'ung [7115 2429 4827] (Liang Yu-sheng [2733 5038 3932]), Liu P'eng-ju [0491 5338 1172], Chou Yu'ju [6650 2810 3843] (Sung Ch'iao [1345 0829]), Yen Ch'ing-shu [0917 1987 3412] (T'ang Jen [0781 0086]), Yeh Ling-feng [5509 7227 7685] (Shuang Yai [7208 1509]), Kao Lang [7559 2597] (Lan Hu [5663 3275]), Kao Hsiung [7559 7160] (San Su [0005 5685]), Shih Chiu-kung [4258 0036 1872], and others. For a while the newspaper sold extensively. Modern-style martial arts novels also opened up a new mood, at Lo's suggestion, with Liang Yu'sheng and then Chin Yung [6855 1661] making their appearance in HSIN WAN PAO's supplements. What also attracted numerous readers were Lo Fu's own "Nightly Chat" (signed "Yang Chu" [5017 4281]; in recent years Yang Chu's special column has been written by an editor whose last name is Wang), "The New Romance of the Three Kingdoms" (signed "Lo Kuan-hsi [5012 6036 6007]"), and "The New Journey to the West" (signed Wu Ch'eng-hui [0702 2110 1920]). The latter two series were republished in YANGCHENG WANBAO in Guangzhou, so Lo received quite a sum of



of Renminbi in remuneration. His collection of paintings was purchased mostly with the Renminbi remuneration at that time (because Renminbi could not be remitted to Hong Kong). At that time these paintings were inexpensive, and quite a few of them were truly excellent. For instance, the original of the painting on the front cover of "Collection of Paintings by Huang Pin-hung" printed in China, was one of those he collected.

In the mid-1950's, Lo Fu was concurrently editor of WEN HUI PAO and of the weekly WEN YI. With this weekly publication as his front, he kept in touch with numerous veteran writers such as Ts'ao Chu-jen [2580 5112 0088] and Yeh Ling-feng, and also sought many young writers. Many of the middle-aged people in their forties who are now active in press circles were at that time youths who sent their manuscripts weekly to WEN YI.

In the 1960's, Lo Fu was editor of the monthly HAI KUANG WEN YI. With this publication as his base, he came into contact with a group of nonleftist personages in nonleftist circles. It was running rather successfully when the Cultural Revolution broke out and the publication ceased on the spur of the moment.

When the dust of the Cultural Revolution had settled, Lo Fu successively pioneered the "Feng Hua" and "Hsing Hai" pages in HSIN WAN PAO in order to keep contact with nonleftist personages in literary and art as well as cultural circles.

In terms of his writings during these 30 years, Lo Fu's best known special columns and pen names included his prose written in TA KUNG PAO and TA KUNG YUAN in the 1950's, using the pen name "Shih Fu" [0670 1788]. Because of this pen name, he was nicknamed "Lo-shih-fu (Roosevelt)," which rhymes with "Shih Fu," and was also nicknamed "the president." [His columns] also included "Delicacies of the West Window" in the early 1960's, using the pen name "Wu Ling-mei" [0702 0109 3270], in "Afternoon Tea" of HSIN WAN PAO. This lyric creation, which used personal matters as subjects, attracted numerous young writers at that time, and later a volume was published. "Prose From Living on an Island" in "Afternoon Tea" of HSIN WAN PAO was written under the pen name "Ssu Wei [4828 7279]," and the "Hsin Yu" column on the front page of HSIN WAN PAO was signed chief editor (unnamed) after the start of the Cultural Revolution.

#### The Makings of a Scholar With a Large Circle of Friends

Lo Fu has a large circle of friends and had obviously been charged with the mission of a united front. Moreover, he had never worried about associating with personages of the right or even those with a complicated background. Communist China had always been surprisingly trustful of him. Before the Cultural Revolution, he had contact with Yao K'o [1202 0344]. The Cultural Revolution criticized "The Secret History of the Ch'ing Palace," which put the finger on Yao K'o, and not long before that HAI KUANG WEN YI had published Yao's articles. But Lo Fu did not get into any trouble because of this. After the outbreak of the Cultural Revolution, no matter how the leftist newspapers at that time criticized Ch'a Liang-yung, Lo Fu remained friendly

with him. Later, when Wang K'uang [3769 0562] was transferred to Hong Kong and expressed interest in Ch'a, Lo Fu even helped him make connections and eventually brought about Ch'a's visit to Beijing. Lo Fu also had many years of association with Hsu Fu-kuan [1776 1788 6034], and every year he would visit Hsu's home to give New Year wishes. When Liao Ch'eng-chih [1675 2110 1807] passed through Hong Kong in 1980, Lo even arranged for Liao to meet Hsu. Other local nonleftist writers, including Hu Chu-jen, Tai T'ien, Hsiao T'ung [5618 6894], Hu Chin-ch'uan [5170 6855 6898], Chien Erh-ch'ing [4675 5079 3237], Yi Shu [0076 5289], and Lu Li [7170 7180], have had over a decade of association with Lo. Overseas writers like Nieh Hua-ling [5119 5478 5376], Yu Li-hua [2456 2746 5478], Li Ou-fan [2621 2962 2753], Liu Shao-min [0491 4801 6900], Wang Yu [3769 3254], and Chiang Nan [3068 0589] also know Lo.

Lo Fu appears to be highly bookish. He is gentle, honest, and sincere; moreover, he is witty and a good conversationalist, so he is easily liked by intellectuals in general. A rightist personage who is biased against the Communist Party has said that the image of the Communist Party improves a great deal after it is "filtered" by Lo Fu. Someone connected with the Kuomintang once said that among those who work for the Kuomintang overseas, not one measures up to half of Lo Fu.

#### Diverse Opinion Within the Newspaper Office

Nevertheless, for over 10 years Lo Fu's relations within the TA KUNG PAO office have not been too good. The main reason is that the policy he carried out during these 10-odd years changed continually. In fact, though still respected in the newspaper office, he has increasingly been losing his prestige. This situation can be said to be a general phenomenon among leaders of leftist organs who have experienced more than 10 years of changeable policies, and is not one that is unique to Lo Fu. Yet what is very different in Lo's case is that, despite his tolerance in his association with friends, in his editorial work, particularly in his writings, he "follows closely" more than many of the veteran newspaper people of his generation. For a time during the Cultural Revolution he discussed all kinds of badges of Mao Zedong every day in the special column "Prose From Living on an Island" in HSIN WAN PAO. Moreover, they were printed in their original sizes, which sometimes took up half a page. At that time the director of the supplement, Kao Lang, was highly displeased, but Lo Fu even publicly criticized Kao in conferences for his "trend toward bourgeois newspaper publishing." In the special column "Hsin Yu" which he wrote in recent years, he defended Communist China's policies every day. Sometimes he contradicted himself, and instead of feeling ashamed he enjoyed it. For instance, when the trial of Jiang Qing began in late 1980, "Hsin Yu" repeatedly declared that she "cannot remove her fault by 10,000 deaths." A month or so later, when she was given a suspended sentence, "Hsin Yu" said that this measurement of penalty embodied the Chinese people's spirit of tolerance, and that in a couple of years in China "there can only be a reformed Jiang Qing or a dead Jiang Qing who leaves behind a bad name." Because these defensive expressions "followed closely" too much, they were held in contempt by some honest people in the newspaper office. If they were used to lead editorial work, they would inevitably cause dissatisfaction among colleagues and subordinates. As for

some of those who "follow closely" with him, they basically trim their sails. When Lo Fu had influence, they naturally praise him, but when he lost influence they would never do anything on his behalf. Secondly, since he was being excluded by honest people, he could only use obedient people to do work. For a good number of years in the past, a chief editor would praise Lo Fu on any occasion. Regardless of whether he was genuine or not, others found it very disgusting and felt that Lo was simply "endearing small characters." Thirdly, it was he who frequently had to associate with rightist friends in carrying out his work on the united front, even using their articles and sometimes flattering them on the pages of HSIN WAN PAO, and even suppressing articles critical of these rightists. Invariably, personages in literary and art circles with leftist tendencies in Hong Kong have been neglected by Lo Fu. In the eyes of certain people, his actions can naturally be said to have absolutely no principles.

In any case, the sympathetic voice coming from nonleftist circles over the Lo Fu incident is far greater than that from people in the newspaper office who worked with him day and night. A lot of people in the newspaper office feel that since he is a party member, he should naturally be dealt with by the party internally if he has violated party discipline. But some feel that a party member is also part of the people and should enjoy the rights of a citizen, rather than be dealt with in secret. The details of the case should be made public, and the trial should be conducted openly in order to show justice. There are also those who feel that for decades Lo Fu had worked diligently and conscientiously, and had performed his duties for Communist China as well as for the newspaper office. Even though he made mistakes, should his merits and hard work in the past be disregarded?

#### A Shadow Over Overseas Work

Lo Fu has written articles for CH'I-SHIH NIEN-TAI. In the early days of CH'I-SHIH NIEN-TAI, his prose was published under the pen name "Wen Ssu [2429 4828]." The May 1979 issue published his speech at the "Forum on the prospects for China's unification." The December 1980 issue republished his article in WEN I PAO entitled: "No need to doubt that spring has really arrived." The November 1981 issue even published a short essay in the special issue, "Views on China's Unification."

Perhaps the details of the Lo Fu affair will never be made known, and it is to be feared that he has bade farewell to all his friends in Hong Kong. Yet this affair has cast a shadow over Communist China's overseas work: (1) As an old intellectual enlisted by Communist China, Lo Fu's loyalty has never been doubted by Communist Chinese leaders, by colleagues at the newspaper office, or even by friends in other circles. Some people are displeased with him merely because he "followed closely" to excess or because of his workstyle. If we were to say that such a person can also change loyalty, many people would find it incredible. (2) In the Communist Party, Lo Fu is not someone doing secret work but is a public figure. Particularly in press circles and cultural circles, he is quite famous and his status is quite high. As he has suddenly gone without any news, it is inevitable that people in leftist organs are bitterly disappointed, and

intellectuals abroad will also have more doubts about Communist China. When the confidence of people in leftist organs is shaken and when opinion about Communist China in other circles is impaired, it is to be feared that there is no short-term remedy. (3) In Communist China's united front of intellectuals in Hong Kong, Lo Fu was undoubtedly a key figure. After this affair, not only will some of the targets of the united front originally planned for ties be very reluctant to make such ties from now on (many people only have personal friendship with Lo Fu), but in terms of launching future tasks it may be difficult in the short run to find someone like Lo Fu suitable to carry out the work regarding intellectuals.

Therefore, this writer has a sudden and strange thought: If indeed Lo Fu sold intelligence to foreigners, then the person who informed Communist China may well be the one who "bought" the intelligence, because first it is hard to imagine what high-level state secrets were known to Lo Fu, and secondly this counterintelligence method is precisely a heavy blow to Communist China's united front abroad.

The only thing that may help Communist China curtail some of the shadow of this affair is a speedy revelation of the truth of the matter; it is best to give Lo Fu a fair and open trial in accordance with the principle that "everyone is equal before the law."

9586

CSO: 4005/1325

## THATCHER BRINGS 'GOOD TIDINGS' TO HONG KONG

HK290401 Hong Kong 1'SIN WAN PAO in Chinese 28 Sep 82 p 1

["New Talk" column article: "British Prime Minister Says of Her Trip, 'So Far So Good'"]

[Text] Mrs Thatcher, British prime minister, paid a visit to China. She first went to Beijing and afterwards to Shanghai and Guangzhou. Then she arrived in Hong Kong, continuing her busy trip. The schedule for her visit is really very tight. She will conclude her visit to Hong Kong this evening and return to England via India.

Before Mrs Thatcher left Beijing, Premier Zhao Ziyang gave her some words of advice, saying that "it is necessary to strike a proper balance between work and rest." Advising her to rest more. Yesterday Mrs Thatcher said at a press conference that she had spared no effort in completing various prearranged missions. It seems that she can rest only after she returns to England. However, she was full of vim and vigor during her visit in Hong Kong. She expressed her determination to strengthen cooperation between Britain and Hong Kong and thus enabled Hong Kong residents to understand more deeply the attitude of the British Government. At the same time, she also directly or indirectly listened to the opinions of Hong Kong residents on the Chinese sovereignty issue. This will undoubtedly be helpful in the development of relations of mutual benefit between Britain and Hong Kong while at the same time develop Sino-British cooperation.

To sum up her visit in Hong Kong Mrs Thatcher used the following words: "Cooperation, confidence and promise." She declared that Britain bears moral responsibility for Hong Kong. People in Hong Kong understand this promise and responsibility as making a common effort to maintain prosperity and stability in this city. During her visit in Hong Kong, the British prime minister reiterated the decision of both China and Britain on negotiating through diplomatic channels the Hong Kong issue on the basis of the above-mentioned common aim. She was confident that an agreement can be reached which will be satisfactory to China and Britain as well as to Hong Kong residents.



Hong Kong residents must be very glad to hear what Mrs Thatcher has repeatedly said on the common aim of maintaining prosperity and stability in this city. Her successful visit to China will promote the further development of Sino-British relations. Thus, it is responsible to say that, generally speaking, Mrs Thatcher's visit to Hong Kong has brought us good tidings. Just as she ended her speech yesterday with "so far so good," there is no doubt about this point.

Except for its responsibility for Hong Kong's prosperity and stability, Britain also has close economic relations with Hong Kong on the basis of mutual benefit. The latter is the biggest market in Asia for British exports.

When addressing Hong Kong's industrial and commercial circles yesterday afternoon, Mrs Thatcher stressed the opportunity for Hong Kong investment in Britain and the possibility for promoting trade between the two sides. This morning, she took a special trip to Tap Shek Kok at Castle Peak to oversee the opening ceremony of a power station. Then she planned a tour from Trun Wan to Central by the Mass Transit Railway [MTR]. Both the Castle Peak Power Station and the MTR use British equipment.

Undoubtedly, there is still room for expanding cooperation with Britain in China's modernization drive and in Hong Kong's economic development. Hong Kong's commercial circles recently showed concern for the rise of British protectionism. However, Mrs Thatcher promised that Hong Kong's commodities can freely enter Britain. On leaving Hong Kong for Britain, Mrs Thatcher is expected to make new contributions in the future to promoting the friendship and cooperation between China and Britain as well as between Hong Kong and Britain.

CSO: 4000/8



## THATCHER GREETED WITH JEERS, CHEERS

HK280344 Hong Kong HONG KONG STANDARD in English 28 Sep 82 p 1

[By Christine Cheung]

[Excerpts] A jeering and cheering crowd of petitioners and onlookers yesterday greeted the British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher outside the government secretariat before her press conference.

Some 30 students from the Chinese University and Hong Kong Polytechnic, displaying banners saying "Down with unequal treaties" and "Keep in mind the grievances of the nation" gave her a negative reception when she briefly appeared before the waiting crowd and walked into the secretariat.

The students also put forward a letter to her protesting against her stand on the three unequal treaties.

Next to the disgruntled students some 40 elderly people who had come to see the prime minister in person were "told" to hold up banners saying "God bless the queen," "We support Mrs Thatcher," and "We want peace, prosperity, legality, freedom and democracy."

Among the protesters were four representatives from the Hong Kong Social Workers' General Union, who sent her a letter with a social welfare appeal. [passage omitted]

In their letter to the prime minister, the students protested against her statement made to a BBC reporter recently in Beijing over the 1997 issue.

She said in the interview that the aim in future talks was to "vary" the three treaties made in the Qing Dynasty, which she insisted were valid in international law.

The students said the "unequal" treaties were the result of imperialism and colonialism.

Considering from a legal point of view and on the basis of righteousness, treaties imposed under oppression and overwhelming power should be invalid, they said.

They said they felt sorry that the British Government quoted these treaties as an excuse to seek a continued right to administer Hong Kong. This attitude undermines international righteousness and the lessons learned from history.

To solve the problems over the future of Hong Kong, frank and sincere negotiations were more important than to use outdated and illegal treaties as an excuse.

As for the social workers, they urged social improvements to enhance the confidence of the public.

"We need improvements in our social and economic situation to set the people's mind at ease more than to maintain the status quo," the letter said.

In their letter, they related the employment situation, housing problems and the inadequacy of social services.

"We are not short of money nor support from the people, but lack a genuine concern by the government," the letter said. [passage omitted]

CSO: 4000/8

# INVESTORS SHOW 'DISLIKE' OF THATCHER DIPLOMACY

HK280122 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 28 Sep 82 p 1

[Text] Investors signalled their dislike of the step-by-step diplomacy of the prime minister, Mrs Margaret Thatcher, with a day-long sell-off in the stock market yesterday.

Her failure to provide a boost to confidence against a background of declining trade and anxiety over the weakened property market caused the Hang Seng Index to tumble 83.74 points--its largest drop in a single day since the bloodletting early last month.

Small investors, disenchanted with the lack of substance emerging so far from last week's Beijing talks, rushed to sell their market holdings.

By mid-morning, the index had dropped 67.35 points and selling continued as the day wore on.

Blue chips were hardest hit, with Cheung Kong, Hutchison Whampoa, Swire Pacific A and Jardine Matheson all losing more than a dollar by the close.

Banks were also marked down heavily--Hang Seng Bank dropped \$4.50 to \$49.50, while its parent, the Hong Kong Bank, was 60 cents lower at \$9.25.

Throughout the day the market watched closely for signs of positive encouragement from Mrs Thatcher--but, in its view, there was nothing to cheer about.

Already shaky after the fluctuations in trading last week, it collapsed amid predictions that a further decline may follow.

CSO: 4000/8

## SOVEREIGNTY QUESTION TEST OF BRITISH GENIUS

HK280104 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 28 Sep 82 p 2

[Editorial: "A Crucial Test for British Genius"]

[Text] Hong Kong people have in the past few days, seen and heard a lot of Mrs Margaret Thatcher, though probably most would agree that they have not heard nearly as much as they would like about the forthcoming talks on our future. The prime minister will understand our concern, living as we do beneath a Damocletian sword, and this has been reflected in the probing questions asked at press conferences both here and in Beijing.

If Mrs Thatcher has not been able to tell us more, the reason is to be found both in her need to preserve her bargaining position and in the fact that the British Government has yet to set out its own thoughts on the many complex issues involved. But journalists travelling with her considered yesterday's conference her best showing so far. And bearing in mind that Japan, China and Hong Kong are not her major preoccupations, and that she has spent a hectic week in all three places, across alien time zones, she deserves a strong vote of thanks from the people of this city for what she has achieved.

This is not to say that Hong Kong has no points of difference with Britain. And not a few local people who find themselves relegated to an inferior status under the nationality act may query why treaties between nations remain sacrosanct but can be radically altered where individuals are concerned. Mrs Thatcher spoke of moral obligations and responsibilities and "being British, we take it very seriously." She must realise that many who have had their British citizenship downgraded, view that remark with some cynicism.

It must be stressed that many people born British under the treaties of Hong Kong are bitter about being deprived of what they consider their birthright, and to be given a passport of dubious value. When Mrs Thatcher speaks of the people of this colony, however, she speaks in the widest sense and regardless of what has happened, there is no doubt that the majority wish for the status quo to remain, and for the British link to persist.

This is not a matter of ardent patriotism for many clearly regard themselves as Chinese first and foremost and take pride in their civilisation, culture, heritage and way of life. What Britain has given them in Hong Kong is a

freedom to express their own individuality and to enjoy a life of their own making. And the result of this interaction of five million people is the Hong Kong we know today.

British justice, administration, rule of law, commercial practices, education, welfare, health system, all adapted to suit local conditions, have helped to shape this society which we now seek to preserve. We are also deeply conscious of our Chinese links and how much we draw from, and owe to China. Clearly we need both influences to continue to prosper.

It will be a test of British genius--and Mrs Thatcher reminded us of many examples in her lunch-time talk yesterday--to produce amendments to the treaties that will satisfy China's desire for "sovereignty," Britain's obligations to the people, and the way of life we cherish as free and hard-working people. If this seems like asking for a miracle, Mrs Thatcher has shown during the past few days she is the sort of person who could pull it off. Good luck to her. We wish her a safe journey home, coupled with our thanks for what she has done--even if shareholders have a strange way of showing it.

CSO: 4000/8

# HONG KONG PAPER ON BRITISH STAND IN TALKS

HK290146 Hong Kong HONG KONG STANDARD in English 29 Sep 82 p 6

[Editorial: "UK Preparing for a Graceful Exit"]

[Text] Mrs Thatcher's stand in her talks with China's leaders on the future of Hong Kong was on the surface a tough one.

In defiance of the many local people who feel that the "unequal treaties," while happy in their eventual effects, are so disreputable as scarcely to provide a respectable ingredient in the talks, she clung firmly to legal rights.

The British position, based firmly on yellowing documents of a by-gone era, appears an obstinate--even anachronistic--one.

On deeper reflection, however, one wonders if Mrs Thatcher is as concerned with holding what she has as with finding a solution which offers everyone a graceful way out.

While Beijing will not renew the lease, the Chinese will, we believe, be quite happy to wait 15 years. China's leaders are known for their long range outlook. And it is also known that China has set the year 2,000 as the target date for completion of its modernisation programme.

Long-term Sino-British relations could certainly benefit from a friendly parting of the ways, with no bitter feelings or recriminations on either side.

China has played host to a number of sovereigns, ranging from the late Emperor Haile Selassie of Ethiopia to Spain's King Juan Carlos. It's noticeable, however, that the British sovereign has not been invited to view the Ming Tombs.

This is just one of many omissions that could be remedied if Sino-British ties were to be strengthened by a graceful future British exit from Hong Kong.



The concise Oxford dictionary's definition of history is the "continuous methodical record of public events." But the cavalcade of history has apparently quickened to a gallop lately as far as Sino-British relations are concerned.

We have not yet reached the stage, however, where outworn theories have been overtaken and surpassed by the facts.

There are still those in our midst who have yet to shed old ideas which should long since have become largely irrelevant, like old maps of cities that are being rebuilt or the snapshots and the invitations and the theatre programmes which we accumulated when we were young.

It wasn't too long ago that there was pressure from some of these people for an end to "the 1997 uncertainty"--for "some declaration, one way or the other."

Since then, they have been assured by China that their investments will be guaranteed.

For some, however, the assurance is not enough. They want more than a continuation of prosperity and stability. What they are after now is a continuation of "the plumed hat era."

Such pressure is unreasonable. It can defeat the whole purpose of the Sino-British talks.

The time has come when we in Hong Kong must reconcile ourselves to what is going to happen, and make the best of the goodies that may still come our way.

Nobody knows what the Chinese have in mind for us after they recover sovereignty. We should, however, give them the benefit of the doubt. It would, after all, be in China's best interests to ensure the prosperity and stability of Hong Kong.

And we doubt whether our major trading partners will worry too much about who is running the place as long as there is money to be made. (It seems unlikely at the present that a chauvinistic and xenophobic elite will return to power in China.)

There must have been something claustrophobic--either socially or geographically--about England in the 19th century, because there seemed to be an unending supply of capable young men who were willing to plunge, out of mere restlessness or curiosity, into an unknown continent.

They were not only preoccupied with their missions: they also felt that the international order over which Britain then presided was necessary to civilisation.

At Suez 26 years ago the British learnt that their influence in all those pink-coloured areas of the map withered.

It sometimes seems, however, as if there are those in our midst who have not taken truly into account the cataclysmic consequences of the collapse of the empires, and of the decolonisation of the enormous masses of the Asian continent.

Such people seem to think that order will be maintained as long as the sun continues to shine on a Union Jack and a plumed hat.

That's one outworn theory that has definitely been overtaken and surpassed by the facts.

CSO: 4000/8

HONG KONG COLLEGE STUDENTS SUPPORT SOVEREIGNTY CLAIM

HK271423 Hong Kong HSIN WAN PO in Chinese 27 Sep 82 p 1

[Report: "Polytechnic and Baptist College Students Issue Statements: China's Sovereignty Over Hong Kong Is Indisputable"]

[Text] The evening British Prime Minister Thatcher arrived in Hong Kong, the Students' Union of the Hong Kong Polytechnic and the Students' Committee on Current Affairs of the Hong Kong Baptist College issued separate statements.

In its statement, the Students' Union of the Hong Kong Polytechnic said: 'We resolutely believe that all three treaties which Britain forced China to sign in 1842, 1860 and 1898 are unequal. The Chinese people have never recognized these humiliating treaties.

"The 'common aim' of the Chinese and British Government is to maintain the prosperity and stability of Hong Kong. A way proposed by Prime Minister Thatcher to achieve this aim is to revise the treaties. We think that her understanding is absolutely wrong. The British prime minister can never use 'being responsible to the 5 million people of Hong Kong' as an excuse to attempt to perpetuate British rule of Hong Kong. We do not deny that Britain has contributed toward the development of Hong Kong. But sovereignty over Hong Kong belongs, after all, to China. We must reiterate that the Nanjing Treaty, the Beijing Treaty and the special provision for expanding the Hong Kong area are ineffective."

The statement issued by the Students' Committee on Current Affairs of the Hong Kong Baptist College reads as follows:

"A statement of two principles about sovereignty over Hong Kong:

"The Nanjing Treaty, Beijing Treaty and so forth were imposed on the Chinese people by then British imperialism, pursuing a gunboat policy. They are all unequal treaties that should be abolished.

"Hong Kong is part of China's sacred territory. It is beyond dispute that sovereignty over Hong Kong belongs to China. China's recovery of sovereignty over Hong Kong is the sacred duty of the Chinese people."

CSO: 4000/8

## BUSINESSMEN CAUSE STOCK MARKET FALL

HK280130 Hong Kong HONG KONG STANDARD in English 28 Sep 82 p 8

[Editorial: "In Search of the Stumbling Block"]

[Text] If you examine the hard evidence you have to conclude that there was little justification for the stock market's sudden 80-point sweep yesterday.

True, Mrs Thatcher's negotiating stance over our future, as it emerges coyly from the diplomatic bag, is rather more obdurate than many people were expecting.

It is, perhaps, a tough stand. But it is also a tough stand in defence of many of the things which many commentators--particularly in the business world--were saying were vital to the future of Hong Kong.

Investors really cannot have it both ways. The negotiations would undoubtedly be quicker if Britain conceded a great deal of ground in advance. The outcome, on the other hand, would be less satisfactory for those who wish to see things here remain as far as possible as they are.

Mrs Thatcher has prepared for a long haul, in the hope of arriving at a more desirable destination.

There is something disreputable in the spectacle of so many people who were recently busily nudging the helmswoman's elbow now shoving their way into the life-boats.

We doubt, in any case, whether the bouts of 1997 nerves here should be blamed on distant policy statements--rather than on the misconceptions and self-interest of local businessmen themselves.

People who keep harping on the sovereignty issue as the big stumbling block to local prosperity and stability are, we believe, reacting to false assumptions.

Chinese statements on the subject have been forthright and clear. Local businessmen have been told, in effect, that they can continue to make money whatever happens.

This Chinese guarantee should have dispersed the clouds of doubt. Instead, however, the atmosphere over those central district canyons is heavy with gloom and foreboding.

The reason for this, we suggest, is that it's the businessmen themselves--and not the sovereignty issue--who have been the main stumbling block to Hong Kong's stability and prosperity.

Hong Kong's real estate boom of recent years made giants out of companies dealing in it, but it make life increasingly tough for the majority tenant family.

Both the colony's rapid population growth and the frenzied industrial and commercial build-up made it almost impossible for land supply to keep pace, given the limited land bank and the difficulty associated with processing land to make it suitable.

Meanwhile, the government's policy was to sell land to the highest bidder either by tender or open auction. And because of the decreasing amount of land available--especially in the most sought-after areas--there was increasing competition for the sites coming on the market.

The situation was worsened by the presence of speculators effectively multiplying the cost to the genuine buyer who wanted a home, a factory site or an office for his own use.

The speculation occurred with the government's passive cooperation; the auctioneer chose the buyer according to the amount of cash he could put down.

The speculative fever damaged the economy to an extent which the government refused to admit. Industrialists tired of being squeezed between rising costs and hard-to-fill order books were quick to seek profits from property development. And that tended to sap the basis of Hong Kong's wealth.

The speculative process is also highly inflationary, circulating more and more cash at faster and faster speeds in search of less and less land.

Perhaps the current bout of "instability" is a blessing in disguise. It provides an opportunity for a concerted effort to maintain real estate prices at realistic levels.

Our message to the "nervous Nellies" of the business community who are the real stumbling blocks to stability and prosperity here is: Stop creating a panic and stop sending your money out of the country.

As we said before, there is something disreputable in the spectacle of so many people who were busily nudging the helswoman's elbow now shoving their way into the life-boats.

CSO: 4000/8

## SPECULATORS HAVE NO FUTURE

HK290156 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 29 Sep 82 p 2

[Editorial: "A Faint Whiff of Panic"]

[Text] The antics of the stock and foreign exchange markets in the past two days have a faint whiff of 1967 hysteria when Hong Kong people underwent a momentary panic during a period of leftwing confrontation and rioting. Hong Kong recovered its courage as the tension grew worse, for its people were convinced that their cause was right and that they would in the end win out. There is no parallel with that situation today, yet a few people are pressing the panic button over what they perceive as Hong Kong's uncertain future.

The uncertainty cannot be denied. Britain and China are going to embark on diplomatic discussions and until the differences which have surfaced are resolved to the satisfaction of the three parties concerned, that uncertainty will continue. But it is essential to take an intelligent and hardheaded view of the situation. The differences exist not over whether Hong Kong shall continue to prosper but how to devise long-term arrangements to ensure this.

There are bound to be arguments by Britain and China during the course of these discussions as there are whenever negotiations take place between countries. But the fact that China is sticking to its claim of "sovereignty" to Hong Kong is not a portent of doom. The diplomatic discussions have to resolve what China and Britain mean by this term and what it entails, translated into practical working arrangements.

In many people's minds, it seems to imply physical repossession, the flying of a Chinese flag and the appointment of a Chinese governor. But it could also be limited to a formal recognition that Hong Kong is an integral part of China with no implications as far as jurisdiction is concerned. And indeed if China is anxious to maintain stability and prosperity, this is the kind of "sovereignty" that will best ensure Hong Kong's long-term future.

The prime minister, Mrs Margaret Thatcher, however, is not conceding anything and stands by the treaties. These remain the foundation of our existence until such time as they are varied or replaced. This demonstration



of strength by Britain is proof of its concern for Hong Kong. And far from giving cause for anxiety, it should allay fears that our future will be heedlessly sacrificed.

The surprising feature of the events of the last few days has been the degree of misunderstanding evident in the Chinese approach. Despite its invitation to a number of Hong Kong residents to visit the capital earlier this year, Beijing appears to have no conception of local feelings. How many of the Hong Kong visitors were able to willing to relay the true facts is not known, but the belief is that Beijing officials were not interested in a discussion.

They are now confronted with a situation where a clear majority of local people desire a continuation of the status quo, for prosperity and stability can survive only in this context. At the same time no realist would deny Hong Kong's "Chineseness" and that geographically, culturally and emotionally, it remains inseparably part of China, administered by Britain and for the benefit of China and its people and for those who live and work here.

Hong Kong people need to demonstrate their conviction that they have a stake in this city, and are ready to make the most of good times and tolerate the inevitable hard times when a world economic recession undercuts our growth; ready also to stand up for what they believe in and to declare their allegiance to their community. Let the speculators sell out or take off; they have no future here.

CSO: 4000/8

HONG KONG PAPER ON BANNING 'UNREQUITED LOVE'

HK051100 Hong Kong HSIANG KANG SHIH PAO in Chinese 5 Oct 82 p 4

[Report by Huang Yuan-tzu [7808 1254 1311]: "Hong Kong Government Bans 'Unrequited Love'--a Film Strongly Reflecting the True State of Affairs in the Mainland"]

[Text] Just at the time when the CPC is setting all its propaganda machines into motion to "encircle and attack" British prime minister Mrs Thatcher and is time and again presenting to Hong Kong people its threat of "recovering" sovereignty over Hong Kong, the Hong Kong authorities have banned the showing in Hong Kong and Kowloon of the film "Unrequited Love," which is jointly made by three film companies in the Taiwan area of the Republic of China and which has been adapted from a piece of literary work of the wounded.

The Central Film Company, the China Film Studio and the San-i Education and Recreation Company have spent 50 million new Taiwan dollars and spared no effort in making this film, which has been adapted from a play of the same title by Bai Hua, a playwright in the mainland. It was planned to be presented on a large scale in the Hong Kong and Kowloon area on 10 October this year, but the censor banned the showing of the film to both adults and children after examining it.

The Film Censor Department of the Hong Kong Government is already an "old hand" at banning films made by Taiwan film companies and in banning films that reflect the true state of affairs in the Chinese mainland. This is, therefore, not the first time that the Hong Kong people's right to enjoy fine China-made films is overlooked.

On 26 March last year, the film "Great Heaven and Sovereign Earth," which depicts the true state of affairs of the "cultural revolution" in the Chinese mainland, was shown in Hong Kong for only 1 day and only HK\$420,000 in tickets had been sold when the CPC personalities in Hong Kong regarded it as an eyesore and a film that "attacked the communists and insulted the Chinese nation." As a result, the Film Censor Department was forced to act in the CPC's interests and on the very second day banned the film on the excuse that "the film is of political coloring and of propaganda flavoring." This capricious measure and unconvincing reason for banning the film aroused a strong protest from various sections of the press.

Five months later, on 25 August last year, the Film Censor Department of the Hong Kong Government banned, on the reason of being harmful to Hong Kong's interests, the film "If I Am Earnest," which was adapted from a banned play on the mainland by the Yungsheng Film Company in Taiwan. Once more, the Hong Kong people were deprived of the opportunity of enjoying a fine China-made film that reflected the true state of affairs in the Chinese mainland. Hong Kong actor Tan Yunglin played the part of the hero in the film that was described by the Hong Kong film censor as a film that was harmful to Hong Kong's interests, was awarded the Gold Horse Prize for best male leading role.

The general opinion is that the CPC has willfully made trouble and the Hong Kong Government has inappropriately given way and has thus smeared democracy in Hong Kong.

When an appeal was lodged in November last year, the film censor rejected the appeal! The reason it gave for the rejection was very absurd, for it stated: "If this film is allowed to be shown, it will injure Hong Kong's international relationships."

The reasons the film censor used for banning "Great Heaven and Sovereign Earth" and "If I Am Earnest" were excessive political coloring, propaganda flavoring and being harmful to Hong Kong's interests and international relationships, but what reasons did the film censor give for banning the film "Unrequited Love"?

It is said that the person in charge of the film censor department said to the people who are in charge of releasing the film "Unrequited Love" something of the following tenet: "Which is more important, the relationships between the Chinese ((communist) and Britain or the releasing of this film of yours!"

If the film censor had used this reason for banning this film, it would have acted much more frankly than before. To be frank and straight, the true reason has been its fear of the "despotic power" of the "shadow master."

The "Unrequited Love" and what its writer Bai Hua has experienced has been known to everybody and banning the film "Unrequited Love" will only result in making what the move intending to cover up only conspicuous!

CSO: 4000/8

## WORLD BANK TO RAPIDLY INCREASE LOANS TO PRC

OW060800 Hong Kong AFP in English 0730 GMT 6 Oct 82

[Text] Beijing, 6 Oct (AFP)--World Bank loans to China, the world's biggest developing country, are to be increased rapidly from next year, the World Bank vice-chairman in charge of foreign affairs, Munir Benjenk, announced here today.

Mr Benjenk told a press conference that the situation had been somewhat "special" since China was re-admitted to the bank in May 1980. He recalled that the Chinese had not been able to take part in the recent talks on the resources of the International Development Association (IDA), the World Bank's affiliate which provides interest-free long-term loans.

The interest rate of loans extended by the World Bank, which is revised periodically, presently stands at 11.46 percent.

China has therefore obtained only a small portion of the aid loans since 1980 thanks to a "special arrangement," Mr Banjenk said.

He however added that in the recent talks which opened last month, China "will have a larger part of IDA loans as the biggest developing country."

Loans extended by the World Bank and its affiliates to China total \$260 million while those to India amount to \$2 billion, he noted.

China's loans are divided between two projects: \$200 million was for laboratory and computer equipment for 26 Chinese universities for which China had already invited bids last year.

The rest of the loans, \$60 million, was meant to finance irrigation and drainage system construction in northern China.

Mr Benjenk added that four other projects--in the areas of agriculture, port infrastructure and oil production--were currently being discussed with the Chinese. He did not give any figures.

CSO: 4000/8

## BRIEFS

HONG KONG'S FUTURE REVIEWED--Premier Sun Yun-hsuan of the Republic of China said in Taipei Tuesday at the legislative yuan that any agreement between the British government and the Chinese communists on the future of Hong Kong will be considered null and void by the government of the Republic of China. [Text] [OW231257 Taipei International Service in English 0100 GMT 23 Sep 82]

THATCHER TO 'KEEP IN TOUCH'--British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher yesterday assured Unofficial Members of Executive and Legislative Councils (UMELCO) that she would "keep in touch" with them during the crucial talks with the Chinese government about Hong Kong's future. The assurance was given during her call at the UNELCO office yesterday morning, followed by a whirlwind visit to HMS Tamar and Stanley Fort within three hours. [Passage omitted] During her one-hour stay at the office, Mrs Thatcher held a discussion with unofficial members about her visit to China. There were a total of 32 unofficial members of the two councils, but two of them were engaged on business trips overseas. After the talk, the UNELCO office issued a statement which read: "The prime minister assured members of UNELCO that she would keep in close touch with them during the course of the talks with the Chinese government on the future of Hong Kong. She expressed satisfaction with the outcome of her visit to Beijing and of her discussions with UMELCO in Hong Kong whose interest, she stressed, she is committed to represent." [passage omitted] [Excerpts] [By Samson Wu] [HK280354 Hong Kong HONG KONG STANDARD in English 28 Sep 82 pp 1, 2]

CSO: 4000/8

TAIPEI RADIO COMMENTS ON FUTURE OF HONG KONG

OW300505 Taipei International Service in English 0100 GMT 30 Sep 82

[Text] Red China's premier has told Margaret Thatcher that communist sovereignty would not effect the stability and prosperity of Hong Kong.

He said that the Chinese communists would take a number of measures to ensure the continued affluence of the British crown colony. Peking has told some whopping lies in its time, but this is the biggest yet.

The people of Hong Kong know better. It is 15 years until the Hong Kong lease runs out, but the people of Hong Kong are already trying to get away. There are the beginnings of a flight of capital.

The 5 million people of the colony are aware that the only steps Red China can take are those of impoverishment. Red China is a communist land, and allows no free enterprise. The only capitalism found on the mainland is a reluctant permission granted the farmer to sell a small share of what he produces.

No one sector's operated by a capitalist for a profit. Hong Kong is not agricultural. It is devoted to the making of light industrial products with reasonably priced labor. Some people of the colony are very rich. There is a sizeable middle class. If some people are poor, that is because they were refugees from the mainland. They come out of Red China with nothing. By working hard, some of them have become wealthy.

Politically, Hong Kong is not free. The government is colonial, which tends to mean taxation without representation. Many Chinese do not like this, but they are not in the same position as the American colonialists [as heard] of more than 200 years ago. If they mounted their revolution, the Chinese communists would come marching in. Hong Kong has no chance to become a city state like Singapore.

If the Republic of China sovereignty were returned to the mainland of China, the whole situation would be changed. The Republic of China on Taiwan is a free-enterprise country. Free Chinese administration of Hong Kong wouldn't change the economy. Private ownership would continue. Communism would not take over.



The Chinese of Hong Kong want to flee because they know the communists will sequester all wealth; all industries will be operated by the regime; the rich will be stripped of everything, just as they were when the communists took over the mainland. The middle class [words indistinct] and intellectuals would suffer the most. Even today, they receive the lowest rates of pay on the mainland. They are not trusted, they hold no power.

Hong Kong has many intellectuals. It has a highly educated professional class of doctors, lawyers, engineers and so on. These people would be impoverished. Some would lose their jobs entirely.

Hong Kong may be lacking in political rights, but it has civil rights under the British. People can travel. They can do as they please under the law. All of this will vanish. Hong Kong cannot be allowed special privileges, it will be a part of Red China. For years the communists have called the colony a "stinkpot of capitalism."

The stability of Hong Kong will be that of the secret police and of the block commissar. Lives will be lived in penury and want. Hong Kong's best hope is to delay the communist takeover as long as possible, at least until the expiration of the leasehold in 1997.

Chinese communism may not last that long. People of the mainland have already lost faith in communist ideology and practice. Mainlanders are looking for the example of the Republic of China on Taiwan. The Taiwan success story shows that there is another way for the Chinese. The Hong Kong success story cannot be applied, because the British colonial period is coming to an end. Hong Kong's best defense if [words indistinct] proceedings is a triumph of the Republic of China's way of nationalism, democracy and social welfare--the three principles of the people of Dr Sun Yet-sen.

CSO: 4000/8

TAIPEI COMMENTARY HAILS PRC PILOT'S DEFECTION

OW191307 Taipei Domestic Service in Mandarin 1200 GMT 17 Oct 82

[(Yu Hung-wen) commentary: "Vital Significance of Another MIG's Flight to Freedom"]

[Excerpts] News reports from Korea say that a Chinese communist MIG-19 fighter, piloted by a major of the Chinese communist air force, took off from Wenteng, Shantung, and flew to freedom. The plane landed safely at a U.S. airbase 6 km south of Seoul, Korea, at 1500 yesterday. Sources said that the Korean Government will hold a press conference tomorrow morning to openly announce this exciting news. On learning this, our compatriots, both at home and abroad, are full of excitement and joy. [passage omitted]

Since last November, more than eight plane and bus hijacking incidents have occurred in the Chinese mainland. To seek freedom, the hijackers wanted to come to Taiwan, the bastion for national recovery. Despite their failure because of inadequate preparations, the mainland people's hatred, resentment and detestation against communist despotism reflected by these incidents are of extraordinary significance. Inspired by the success of the Chinese communist air force pilot in flying a MIG-19 fighter to freedom, our mainland compatriots will have more confidence in their struggle for freedom and survival. We believe that similar incidents will happen one after another in the future, and not far off is the time for the total collapse of the bogus Chinese communist regime. [passage omitted]

The latest incident of a MIG-19 flying to freedom is a further proof of the seriousness of unpopularity of the Chinese communist authorities. As everyone knows, in any country the air force personnel receive the best training, are most loyal, earn the best pay and live the most comfortable life compared to all others in the armed forces. From the fact that even high-ranking officers of the Chinese communist air force would fly to freedom when opportunity arises, we can imagine how other people hate, resent and detest the bogus Chinese communist regime. [passage omitted]

In view of the latest incident in which a Chinese communist air force major flew a MIG-19 to freedom, we can say definitely that the bogus Chinese communist regime will soon be overthrown and renounced by patriotic Chinese at

home and abroad, and that the spring of the three principles of the people is bound to come to every part of the Chinese mainland in the near future. Listeners, let us unite together with sincerity and make every effort to bring about an early realization of this great objective.

CSO: 4005/87

# PRESIDENT URGES NATIONAL SPIRIT IN EDUCATION

OW062317 Taipei CHINA POST in English 28 Sep 82 p 12

[Excerpt] The nation is presently faced with difficulties and perils which pose an unprecedented challenge to the national culture, President Chiang Ching-kuo said yesterday. For this reason he hopes teachers in every level of education will not only emphasize teaching methods, displaying the spirit of professionalism, and raising the effectiveness of education, but will moreover enhance national spirit education to cultivate citizens with a strong sense of national identity.

Such citizens will vigorously enter into the task of national reconstruction to promote national unity, national culture and the implementation of the three principles of the people.

## Teachers' Day Message

The president made his remarks yesterday in a congratulatory message addressed to the nation's teachers and educators to mark Teachers' Day, which is celebrated today simultaneously with the birthday of China's immortal sage and educator, Confucius.

In his address, President Chiang pointed out that the birthday of Confucius is an appropriate day to set aside to honor the nation's teachers, as many tenets of the ancient's teaching permeate the educational system of today. He pointed out that the Confucian concept of "providing education for all without discrimination" was the forerunner of the policies of equal educational opportunities for all that are practiced in this nation today.  
[passage omitted]

CSO: 4005/87

'ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE' ARTICLE ON REUNIFICATION

HK300408 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 1228 GMT 28 Sep 82

[Article by Ma Bi [7456 3880]: "Get Hold of the Good Opportunity for Peaceful Reunification"--ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE headline]

[Text] On 1 October last year, all Taiwan newspapers, big or small, including CHONGYANG RIBAO, carried in prominent places excerpts of NPC Chairman Ye Jianying's "Principles and Policies Concerning Taiwan's Return to the Motherland and the Realization of a Peaceful Reunification." Although the nine-point proposal was simplified and condensed, the original meanings were still clear. The publicity of this news shook all of Taiwan.

Taking advantage of certain connections, I was able to read the full text of Ye Jianying's speech to XINHUA reporters on the same morning. After reading the speech, I became greatly excited and was even more determined to leave Taiwan and return to the motherland.

The idea of returning to the motherland occurred to me not entirely as a result of reading the principles and policies for peaceful reunification put forth by Marshal Ye. I began to think about this after the CPC smashed the "gang of four" in 1976.

By September of last year, my preparations to leave Taiwan were nearly complete. This can be seen in my article entitled "Speaking About the Three People's Principles 70 Years After the Founding of the Country," which was carried in ZHENZHI PINGLUN [POLITICAL REVIEW] No 8, Vol 39, published on 25 September 1981. In this article, I wrote about Confucius' return to his hometown Shandong and Laozi's departure from Shaanxi. This article happened to be published 5 days before Marshal Ye put forth 9-point proposal. This was indeed a coincidence.

I returned to the motherland, taking advantage of my trip to Bangkok and Hong Kong. Originally I had intended to settle down in my native town of Hunan. To tell the truth, I thought I was running a risk at that time and I did not completely believe in the seventh point of the nine-point proposal. It says: "Appropriate arrangements will certainly be made for people of all nationalities and in all walks of life in Taiwan who are willing to settle down on the motherland's mainland. They will not be discriminated against

"and can come or go at will." Since I wished to return to my hometown, I did not expect any appropriate arrangements, and since I wished to settle down, I did not want to come or go at will. This is because once I leave Taiwan, it will be impossible for me to go back there again.

On 3 November last year, CPC departments concerned arranged for me to go to the capital, Beijing, and to stay in Beijing Restaurant. [Reportedly the best hotel in Beijing] On the evening of 12 November, Liu Lantao, vice chairman of the national CPPCC, especially invited me to be a member of the national committee of the CPPCC at a dinner party he held in my honor. Recently, I have been approved to move into a new high-grade house in Muxidi, Beijing. A car has also been allocated to me. Thus, I have a house to live in and a car to use. I never expected such good arrangements.

A few of the Taiwan authorities have adhered to the stand of "no contacts, no peace talks and no compromise." But from a third party viewpoint, this is a somewhat obstinate attitude. However, they have their own views and ways of thinking, which can be grouped under three beliefs. First, they hold that in the 30 years of more since the CPC formed China, the political situation has not been stable for half of this period as a result of the "Three Red Banners" and the "Great Cultural Revolution" decade. Thus, how can talks for peaceful reunification be held? Second, they hold that the peasants, workers and laboring people have not been able to shake off the state of being "poor and blank" in the 30 years or more since the CPC began to rule the mainland. Consequently, the four modernizations are easier said than done. Third, they hold that the CPC's "united front" is a treacherous strategy of "simultaneous cooperation and struggle" because the KMT suffered losses after the first and second KMT-CPC peace talks. How can they be tricked for a third time?

The three points mentioned above are their reasons for adopting an attitude of "no contacts, no peace talks and no compromise." However, from what I have heard, seen and felt for more than 10 months since my return, I realize that the line, principles and policies of the CPC and the actual situation at present are different from what the KMT authorities think.

Since the smashing of the "gang of four" and the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the CPC has consolidated its leading core, set up new leading groups, corrected the ultraleftist line, established the principle of seeking political unity, developing the economy and internationally winning over Third World countries to make common efforts for world peace and formulated and implemented a policy of political unity and solidarity, economic prosperity and progress and independence in foreign affairs. A new situation of the 1980's completely manipulated by the CPC has been formed.

In particular, since the successful opening of the 12th CPC National Congress, the situation has become even more stable. The "Three Red Banners" or the "Great Cultural Revolution" decade will never appear again. Therefore the Taiwan authorities should no longer worry about the first topic mentioned above. They can now accept the first point of the proposal concerning the principles and policies for peaceful reunification and effect a third



cooperation. They should also promptly carry out negotiations concerning the establishment of relations in postal communications, trade and navigation as mentioned in the second point of the proposal. They can also consider the third point of the proposal and make preparations for setting up a special administrative zone.

In regard to the present economic development on the motherland's mainland, much new and unprecedented progress has been made. I have visited many large and small factories in the 10 months since my return. I have also visited many workers who are living in multi-story dormitories, some of which have more than 12 stories. I have learned that after implementing the economic responsibility system, they have greatly developed the industrial economy. I have also visited many people's communes. There I visited the peasant households and saw many large and small water conservation projects. I have learned that since the implementation of the production responsibility system, the peasants have also greatly developed agriculture. Besides, the CPC has implemented the policy toward intellectuals. Educational and cultural undertakings are flourishing. The phenomenon of being "poor and blank" no longer exists on the mainland. A very good foundation has been laid for the modernization program. The government led by the CPC is capable of resolving Taiwan's local financial difficulties as mentioned in the sixth point of the nine-point proposal.

People of all nationalities and in all walks of life and masses organizations in Taiwan may well accept the seventh, eighth and ninth points of the nine-point proposal put forth by Marshal Ye. They may either settle down on the mainland or make investments there. They may also participate in state affairs in various ways and put forth their suggestions. They should no longer suspect the CPC's united front as a "trick" and should not mistake the CPC's sincerity for peace as a strategy of "simultaneous cooperation and struggle." From what I have seen in the past 10 months and from my contacts with leaders of various democratic parties and people in various circles, I have realized that the CPC authorities have all along adhered to the principle of "long-term coexistence, mutual supervision, extreme sincerity and sharing weal and woe." I have met with many leaders of the KMT revolutionary committee, such as Wang Kunlun, Zhu Xuefan, Qian Changzhao, Liu Fei, Qu Wu, Sun Yueqi, Zheng Dongguo, Wu Maosun, Hou Jingru and Jia Yibin. I have also met with other figures of various circles, such as Liang Shuming and Pu Jie. They all hold leading posts in national political organs and participate in managing state affairs. Therefore, I believe the fifth point of the nine-point proposal put forth by Marshal Ye, which says: "Representatives of the Taiwan authorities and all walks of life may take up leading posts of national political organs and participate in the management of state affairs." This is a sincere manifestation of the CPC authorities.

In short, each point of the nine-point proposal holds true. Being impressed by sincerity in the past 10 months, I earnestly hope that the Taiwan authorities will soon hold talks with the CPC, cooperate with the CPC for the third time, jointly fulfill the great cause of reunifying the motherland and write a brilliant new chapter in the history of the Chinese nation.

CSO: 4005/86

## TAIWAN COMPATRIOTS IN BEIJING VIEW REUNIFICATION

OW032002 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1714 GMT 29 Sep 82

[Excerpts] Beijing, 29 Sep (XINHUA)--In the past few days, Taiwan compatriots in Beijing held a forum to speak freely on the deep impacts of the nine-point proposal on Taiwan put forth by Chairman Ye Jianying on the eve of National Day last year and expressed hope that the KMT authorities would accept peace talks so that the great cause of the reunification of the motherland can be achieved at an early date.

In his speech at the forum, Cai Xiao, chairman of the headquarters of the Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League, said: Since the nine-point proposal concerning the return of Taiwan to the motherland and the achievement of peaceful reunification was put forth by Chairman Ye Jianying, it has won warm support and positive responses from the people of all nationalities throughout the country, including Taiwan compatriots and compatriots from Hong Kong and Macao, as well as overseas Chinese abroad, and it has won the extensive support of international public opinion. Facts have proven that the nine-point proposal fully conforms to the fundamental interests and will of the people of Taiwan. From October of 1981 to July of this year, over 1,000 Taiwan compatriots returned to the mainland to visit their relatives or to go on tours, and over 90 Taiwan compatriots returned to settle in the mainland. [passage omitted]

Lin Liyun, chairman of the All-China Federation of Taiwan Compatriots, said: Comrade Deng Xiaoping's opening speech and Comrade Hu Yaobang's report at the 12th Party Congress have once again put forth three major tasks, including the return of Taiwan to the motherland, and this reflects the sincerity and determination of the party central committee in achieving the peaceful reunification of the motherland. We Taiwan compatriots are deeply inspired and, at the same time, feel our grave responsibility. In the nearly 1 year since the All-China Federation of Taiwan Compatriots was founded, we have coordinated with the departments concerned in carrying out the party's policy towards the Taiwan compatriots residing on the mainland and receiving Taiwan compatriots who have returned to visit their relatives, go on tours or give lectures. Thus, we have done some work to promote the reunification of the motherland. In the future, we will continue to promote extensive contacts with and unity among Taiwan compatriots both at home and abroad in jointly urging the KMT authorities to accept peace talks so that the great

cause of the peaceful reunification of the motherland can be achieved at an early date. [passage omitted]

Among those who made speeches at the forum were Li Chunqing, Wang Wande, Chen Bingji, Li Himin, Liang Baomin and Chen Huijuan.

CSO: 4005/86

# PRESIDENT ENTERTAINS RELIGIOUS LEADERS

OW062329 Taipei CHINA POST in English 1 Oct 82 p 12

[Text] President Chiang Ching-kuo received ten representatives from different religions at a tea party held in the Presidential Mansion yesterday afternoon.

The president said that it was only in a country with a democratic constitution that religious faiths operate in complete freedom and under the protection of the law. Only in such a country does there exist a spirit of development of the fundamentals of religion. This is the contrary of the religious persecution and oppression experienced under communism. The president expressed his hope that based on the maintenance of freedom of religious beliefs believers could preserve their faith.

The president also expressed the opinion that religions should not stop at the negative aspect of the removal of the emptiness of the soul, and the avoidance of sinking into sin and viciousness, but should actively arouse people to optimistic endeavours to raise and improve their motivating forces. He hoped that leaders of the various religious sects would guide their followers by advocating diligence, a thriftier life, and law abidance, thus improving the functions of common social practices.

The representatives of the various religious sects expressed how deeply moved they were by the president's speech. The representatives said they hoped to encourage in their followers a spirit of patriotism, to foster a harmonious society, and to aid in the national reconstruction.

CSO: 4005/87

**'GUANGMING RIBAO' ON QING DEVELOPMENT OF TAIWAN**

HK260927 Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 13 Oct 82 p 3

[Article by Lin Qingyuan [2651 1987 0337]: "The Development of Taiwan by the Qing Government During the 19th Century"--Passages within slantlines denote as published]

[Text] Taiwan is a treasure island developed by the people of mainland China and the aborigines through prolonged hard work. The Qing Dynasty, particularly the 19th century, was an important period in the history of Taiwan's development. This article makes some comments on the issue.

**I. Measures for Developing Taiwan**

After the first Opium War, Taiwan, like mainland China, entered a semifeudal, semicolonial period. Taiwan became a major area for attempts of plunder and occupation by foreign capitalists. In 1841, after the British aggressors bombarded Keelung, the foreign aggressive powers constantly created disturbances and plotted to turn Taiwan into a fortified strategic point for invading mainland China. In 1847 and 1849, the United States twice carried out "investigations" of Taiwan's coal mines, manifesting its ambitions to plunder the natural resources of Taiwan. During the second Opium War, Peter Parker, special envoy of the United States to China, further proposed an aggressive plan to the U.S. State Department, suggesting the separate occupation of Taiwan by the United States, the United Kingdom and France. After the Meiji restoration in 1868, Japan advanced swiftly on the path of expansion and aggression and Taiwan also became the object of its plunder and aggression. The Japanese invasion of Taiwan took place against this background. At the same time, foreign aggressive powers also entered the mountain regions, the "aboriginal villages," occupied Taitung and engaged in reclamation, illegal missionary work, surveying and drawing maps and carried out military invasion and economic and cultural expansion activities.

Faced with the new situation of foreign capitalists invading Taiwan, a substantial number of farsighted Mandarins in the Qing Government constantly begged the Qing Government to strengthen its administration of Taiwan, enhance military installations and regard the intensified development of Taitung as an important measure in resisting the plots of foreign aggressive powers for the occupation of Taiwan. It was a pity that the Qing Government did not pay attention to these suggestions. In 1874, after the Japanese



invasion of Taiwan took place, the Qing Government dispatched Shen Baozhen, the minister of shipping, to inspect Taiwan and be responsible for foreign trade and military affairs and to negotiate with the Japanese invaders. He was deeply aware of the significance of preventing foreign invasion by strengthening the development and administration of Taiwan. He maintained that in order to "sever the ambitions of the foreigners" and to "eliminate the present peril at close range," it was important to increase the number of troops setting up defences, build highways, construct communication networks and "appease" the aborigines and recruit people to be engaged in reclamation work. These measures can be summed up in following three points:

1. /To carry out policies which were advantageous to developments in the economy and aborigine society./ In 1877, in order to meet the demands of reclamation and cultivation of wastelands and development of the mountain areas, the provincial military governor of Fujian promulgated the "21 regulations for rounding off the appeasement of the barbarians." The main features of these regulations were: 1) To register the households, "select the aborigine chieftains as village administrative chiefs" and strengthen the administrative system for the aborigines; 2) To protect "the lands owned by the aboriginal villages," forbid the local people to possess the lands of the barbarians and punish those who violated the rule; 3) To protect the country's fair trade between the Han nationalities and the aborigines, establish a "clinic" in the aboriginal settlements. To encourage the aborigines (the so-called uncivilized barbarians) to cultivate land and promote the production of industrial crops such as cotton and tea. To establish public schools which charged no tuition, employ teachers for these schools and recruit students from among the aboriginal children who were allowed to take part in the civil examinations ("Private Laws of Taiwan, Property Rights, "Vol I pp 7-8). The measures of the Qing Government played an active role in advancing the social, economic and cultural levels of the aborigines, facilitating the elimination of misunderstanding between different nationalities and providing the necessary conditions for developing the mountain areas of Taiwan.

2. /In order to carry out cultivation and reclamation, it is necessary to construct highways./ When Shen Baozhen arrived in Taiwan, in the 15 lunar months from the 8th lunar month of the 12th year of Emperor Tongzhi's reign to the 11th lunar month of the 1st year of Emperor Guangxu's reign, he had constructed and repaired three important highways with labor from the troops of the Huai Army and some aborigines. The Qing Government had constructed "roads which had not existed from time immemorial" and these roads had positive significance in promoting the development of the economies of the aborigines and Taiwan. Aborigine products such as deer skin were transported to the outside through these highways and gunpowder and other commodities of daily use were transported from the settlements of the Han nationalities to the aboriginal settlements through these highways too. The economic relationship, communication and friendship between the Han nationalities and the aborigines was greatly strengthened.



3. /The ban on reclamation was lifted and people were recruited to reclaim wasteland./ When Baozhen proceeded from the view of preventing foreign aggression and developing Taiwan. He suggested: All old bans should be lifted so as to attract more people and eliminate hesitation, ("Memorials Concerning Fujian and Taiwan," p 11-13). His suggestions were accepted by the Qing Government and it was officially announced that the bans had been lifted. On this basis, the Qing Government further formulated plans and steps to encourage mainland peasants to immigrate to Taiwan. The major elements were: 1) If the aborigines were unable to cultivate the land owned by the "aboriginal villages" and were willing to let the land be cultivated by Han tenants, they were "allowed to register with the proper authorities and do as they pleased"; 2) Every tenant household was given 1 li of land to be cultivated; 3) Every 10 tenant households were given 4 farm cattles and a certain amount of money for grains and seeds. The payment would stop after 1-1/2 years; 4) After 3 years, the cultivated lands were to be taxes, the cattles and the money received by the tenants would be divided into 10 parts and the tenants had to clear 2 parts every year after 5 years; 5) Merchants who were willing to invest money in reclamation and cultivation of the wastelands were immediately given reclaiming licenses when they reported to the authorities; 6) Bureaus for appeasing tenants engaged in reclamation and cultivation of the wastelands were established in Beinan, Qilai and Puli. ("Private Law of Taiwan, Property Rights," Vol 1 pp 9-12)

The Qing Government's policy of lifting the ban and the measures adopted by it to encourage the people of the mainland to immigrate to and exploit Taiwan had greatly aroused the people's enthusiasm in exploiting east Taiwan. In 1875, more than 2,000 laboring households from Xiamen and Shantou immigrated to and settled in Taitung ("Collected News Items Concerning Taiwan Reported in Shen Bao in Late Qing," Vol 5, p 517). After that, many people went to Taiwan to engage in reclamation and cultivation and they provided reinforcement for developing Taitung. With his foresight and sagacity, Shen Baozhen suggested that the ban on developing east Taiwan be lifted. He had contributed much to consolidating our coastal defenses.

## II. Liu Mingchuan Continued to Carry Out the Policies of the Qing Government on Appeasing the People Engaged in Reclamation

After the 1880's, when Taiwan had been made a province, Liu Mingchuan became the first provincial military governor of Taiwan. On the basis of affirming the results achieved by Shen Baozhen in developing Taiwan, he resolutely continued to carry out the above policies of appeasing the people engaged in reclamation and cultivation of the wastelands and spread the building of these bureaus to the mountain areas in west Taiwan. Under the direction of these bureaus, Taitung was further developed. In 1885, Chen Sheng, a native of Zhangzhou, recruited more than 70 households from various aboriginal villages to develop Pobuwu, Tiansongpi and Yuemei in turn. Villages were gradually formed ("Taipei Prefectural Bazeteer on Managing Barbarians" in Japanese, Vol 1, p 82). In 1886, Balisha of Fuzhou in Ilan was developed. Attempts to develop the place during the reigns of the Emperors Daoguang and Xianfeng failed, but it was developed at this time. At the same time, Liu

Mingchuan constructed and repaired highways from Jiji to Fengxiang and from Fengxiang to Ailiao in Fengshan so that development could be spread to south-east Taiwan. In 1888, Zheng Yuhua, a native of Changhua, recruited peasants to develop the wastelands in Pushige and Jinwangzhuang and villages were gradually formed ("Private Law of Taiwan Property Rights," Vol 1 p 12). The mountain areas of Taiwan developed by Liu Mingchuan were inhabited by aborigines with an extremely backward society and economy (they are called "uncivilized barbarians" in historical records; in order to eliminate their fear and misunderstanding in developing the mountain areas, Liu Mingchuan gave these people special care. Every grown up man, woman and child was given a certain amount of rice, salt, meat and clothes and production tools such as pans, cloth and grassknives were sold to them. In addition, there were interpreters, cultivation instructors, school teachers, doctors and barbers in the bureaus to help the "uncivilized barbarians" promote their levels of production and to help the "uncivilized barbarians" promote their levels of production techniques and culture and change their customs. ("Taipei Prefectural Gazetteer on Managing Barbarians" in Japanese, P 87) As to those who could engage in reclamation and cultivation, they were "given reclaiming licenses" and "property deeds." Their property rights were recognized. The appeasement measures adopted by Liu Mingchuan had created favorable conditions for developing the mountain areas. "There were pioneers and successors in people's reclaiming the barbarian lands. They made persistent efforts and cooperated with each other. As a result, towns and communities were formed." (Lian Heng: "A General History of Taiwan," Vol 3, p 455). In addition, "Tea and other crops are grown in the barbarian land in the mountain areas near Taipei, there are no wastelands." (Liu Mingchuan: "Memorials," Vol 3, p 406) "The seedlings of rice, sweet potatoes and other crops grown by the people and the barbarians are growing luxuriantly." (Hu Chuan: "Diaries and Memorials Written in Taiwan," p 22) Results in developing the mountain areas were achieved.

The above tells us that the 19th century was an important period in our developing Taiwan. The area of cultivated land increased from 60,000 jia in 1800 to 432,008 jia at the end of the 19th century. (Li Mingchuan: "Memorials," p 318) More than 360,000 jia were reclaimed in this period. There was something more important. The Qing Government strengthened its measures and activities in developing Taiwan. This had important strategic significance in preventing the foreign invasion of the coastal areas along the southeast coast of China. Luo Dachun, the one in charge of developing the mountain areas, pointed out: "The foreigners have travelled tens of thousands of li to come to our territory, they are greedy.... Therefore, Houshan should be developed... In the past, our purpose was to increase land and to provide for the people, now, our purpose is to claim sovereignty so as to be prepared for troubles." ("Diaries on the Coastal Defense and Development of Mountain Areas in Taiwan," p 660)

### III. The Han Nationalities' and the Aborigines' Development of the Mountain Areas and the Cordial Relationship Between Them

The aborigines of Taiwan are a member of our multinational family. Because of historical and social factors, levels of social and economic development

of different nationalities are not the same. Some of the people lived in highland or mountain areas, (they were then called "uncivilized barbarians" in the historical records). Their society and economy was extremely backward. It was not strange that they had resisted the Han nationalities' development of mountain areas because of fear. Some Qing officials massacred them for this reason. Thus, enmity and misunderstanding between different nationalities resulted. But, judging from the overall situation, they were on good terms. As the productive force of the aborigines gradually developed, and the Han nationalities promoted the development of their economy and society through their development of the mountain areas, they gradually deepened their understanding of the Han nationalities. As a result, they asked the Han nationalities and the civilized aborigines to develop the mountain areas with them. In 1847, Liu Shaoke, the governor of Fujian and Zhejiang, inspected Puli Village and he was welcome by more than 1,000 aborigines along the road. The aborigines who lived in Ilan in east Taiwan, the so-called 36 villages in historical records, felt that prolonged isolation and closeness hindered production development. They enthusiastically asked the Qing Government to "cut the mountains and build highways so that the east and the west would become one large family and to strengthen the economic ties between these areas and the plains areas in west Taiwan. (Yu Yonghe: "Travels in a Small Sea," p 33) Facts had proven that the aborigines strengthening their ties with the Han nationalities brought about progress in the aboriginal society. Thus, an upsurge in the joint development of the mountain areas by the Han nationalities and the aborigines appeared in the 19th century.

In the process of joint development of the mountain areas by the Han nationalities and the aborigines together, the Qing Government's policy of appeasement had played an active role. Under this policy, many aborigines changed their occupation from hunting to agriculture. The aborigines in many villages in Taitung learnt to cultivate land in this period. For instance, in 1874, the aborigines in Jialiwan Village began to cultivate land. They were immediately issued reclaiming licenses by the Qing Government. The Amei Tribe in Beinan was originally the "slave barbarians" in Beinanmi. In the 1870's, influenced by the Han nationalities and the appeasement policy popularized by the Qing Government, they had mastered the techniques of cultivating paddy fields, "They can gradually reclaim land and grow rice." (Wu Guanglu: "Selected Memorials on the Mission of Fujian," p 10) In 1880, the Yamei tribe in Changguangao was able to independently reclaim and cultivate a piece of land. The Qing Government gave them tools and seeds to help them develop production. (Shen Baozhen: "Official Letters;" "To General Luo," manuscript, Vol 2) The aborigines in Youlixing Village in Dakekan were even more backward, but after the appeasement policy was promulgated by the Qing Government, "the barbarians of the entire village learnt to cultivate land, this happened a few years ago." In 1882, the Qing Government gave them "reclaiming licenses" and "property deeds." In the second half of the 19th century, some of the aborigines whose society and economy were quite backward changed their occupation to agriculture and gradually changed over to the system of private ownership.

In the process of joint development, the Han nationalities and the aborigines deepened their understanding. Many Han nationalities helped the aborigines in the aborigine settlements develop production and promote culture and they were much welcomed. For instance, after Wu Sha started to cultivate in Wushigang, "smallpox raged throughout the barbarian village, Wu Sha donated a recipe and medicines, many barbarians were cured and they were indebted to him." (Yao Ying: "The Outlines of the Voyage to the East," p 70) In 1855, Zheng Shang moved to Beinan to reclaim and cultivate land, he taught the aborigines "the methods of cultivation," "the barbarians were happy and treated him as their teacher." ("A General History of Taiwan," Vol 5, p 816) There were many Han nationalities who married aborigines. For instance, in the years of Emperor Jiaqing's reign, Huan Qian, a native of Guangdong traded with the aborigines in Douhuanping in Taiwan. He changed his name to Doumai, "married a barbarian girl who bore him two sons," later, he "invited Zhang Daman and Zhang Ximan, his neighbors, to the mountain areas, treated them as his own brothers and they married barbarian girls and lived with the barbarians. Thus, Nanzhuang was developed." ("A General History of Taiwan," Vol 3, p 435) The cordial relationship was recorded in many historical records: "The Han nationalities married the local people. They were mixed like milk and water and they had an intimate relationship." (Gong Chai: "A Concise Gazetteer of Taiwan") With this cordial relationship, the Han nationalities taught the aborigines production techniques and transmitted their culture to them. The Qing Government built village schools in the aboriginal settlements. As a result, many aborigine adults and children were able to recite, punctuate and dictate the text of the Mao version of the book of songs."

CS0: 4005/86

END

**END OF**

**FICHE**

**DATE FILMED**

November 19, 1982

Debbie  
↙